2148

J. Webb del.

W. Skelton sculp.

AMERICAN STAGE WAGGON

Published Dec. 21 1798 by J. Stockdale Piccadilly

T. Wedd delt.

T. Scorer sculpt.

TRAVELS

THROUGH THE STATES

OF

NORTH AMERICA,

AND THE

PROVINCES OF

UPPER AND LOWER CANADA,

DURING

THE YEARS 1795, 1796, AND 1797.

BY ISAAC WELD, JUNIOR.

SECOND EDITION.

ILLUSTRATED AND EMBELLISHED WITH SIXTEEN PLATES.

IN TWO VOLUMES.

VOL. I.

LONDON:

PRINTED FOR JOHN STOCKDALE, PICCADILLY.

1799.

PREFACE.

AT a period when war was ſpreading deſolation over the faireſt parts of Europe, when anarchy ſeemed to be extending its frightful progreſs from nation to nation, and when the ſtorms that were gathering over his native country * in particular, rendered it impoſſible to ſay how ſoon any one of its inhabitants might be forced to ſeek for refuge in a foreign land; the Author of the following pages was induced to croſs the Atlantic, for the purpoſe of examining with his own eyes into the

* Ireland.

truth of the various accounts which had been given of the flouriſhing and happy condition of the United States of America, and of aſcertaining whether, in caſe of future emergency, any part of thoſe territories might be looked forward to, as an eligible and agreeable place of abode. Arrived in America, he travelled pretty generally through the ſtates of Pennſylvania, Delaware, Maryland, Virginia, New Jerſey, and New York; he afterwards paſſed into the Canadas, deſirous of obtaining equal information as to the ſtate of thoſe provinces, and of determining from his own immediate obſervations, how far the preſent condition of the inhabitants of the Britiſh dominions in America might be inferior, or otherwiſe, to that of the people of the States, who had now indeed

indeed thrown off the yoke, but were formerly common members of the ſame extenſive empire.

WHEN abroad, he had not the moſt diſtant intention of publiſhing his travels; but finding on his return home, that much of the matter contained in the following letters was quite new to his friends, and being induced to think that it might prove equally new, and not wholly unacceptable to the Public, he came to the reſolution of committing them to print: accordingly the preſent volume* is now offered to the world, in an humble hope, that if not entertaining to all readers, it will at leaſt be ſo to ſome, as well as uſeful to future travellers.

* The firſt edition was printed in one quarto volume.

If it ſhall appear to any one, that he has ſpoken with too much aſperity of American men and American manners, the Author begs that ſuch language may not be aſcribed to haſty prejudice, and a blind partiality for every thing that is European. He croſſed the Atlantic ſtrongly prepoſſeſſed in favour of the people and the country, which he was about to viſit; and if he returned with ſentiments of a different tendency, they reſulted ſolely from a cool and diſpaſſionate obſervation of what chance preſented to his view when abroad.

An enthuſiaſtic admirer of the beauties of nature, the ſcenery of the countries through which he paſſed did not fail to attract a great part of his attention; and interſperſed through the

the book will be found views of what he thought would be moſt intereſting to his readers: they are what he himſelf ſketched upon the ſpot, that of Mount Vernon, the Seat of General Waſhington, indeed, excepted, for which he is indebted to an ingenious friend that he met in America, and the View of Bethlehem. He has many more views in his poſſeſſion; but he thought it better to furniſh his Publiſher with a few only, in hopes that the engraving from them would be well executed, rather than with a great many, which, had they been given, muſt either have been in a ſtyle unworthy of the public eye, or elſe have ſwelled the price of the volume beyond the reach of many that may now read it. Of the reſemblance which theſe views bear to

their reſpective archetypes, thoſe alone can be judges who have been ſpectators of the original ſcenes. With regard to the Cataract of Niagara, however, it muſt be obſerved, that in views on ſo ſmall a ſcale no one muſt expect to find a lively repreſentation of its wonderful and terrific vaſtneſs, even were they executed by artiſts of far ſuperior merit; the inſerting of the three in the preſent work is done merely in the hope that they may help, together with the ground plan of the precipice, if it may be ſo called, to give a general idea of the poſition and appearance of that ſtupendous Cataract. Thoſe who are deſirous of becoming more intimately acquainted with it, will ſoon be gratified, at leaſt ſo he has been given to underſtand by the artiſt in whoſe hands

hands they at preſent are, with a ſet of views from the maſterly pencil of Captain Fiſher, of the Royal Britiſh Artillery, which are allowed by all thoſe who have viſited the Falls of Niagara, to convey a more perfect idea of that wonderful natural curioſity, than any paintings or engravings that are extant.

FINALLY, before the Reader proceeds to the peruſal of the enſuing pages, the Author will juſt beg leave to apprize him, that they are the production of a very youthful pen, unaccuſtomed to write a great deal, far leſs to write for the preſs. It is now for the firſt time that one of its productions is ventured to be laid before the public eye. As a firſt attempt, therefore, it is humbly hoped that the

preſent

present work may meet with a generous indulgence, and not be too severely criticised on account of its numerous imperfections.

Dublin,
20th December 1798.

ERRATA.

VOL. I.

Page 205 line 10, *for* 60° *read* 6°
— 381 — 7, *dele* there.

VOL. II.

— 18 — 28, *for* take, *read* take on.
— 23 — 14, *for* houses, *read* storehouses.
— 171 — 4 of the note, *dele* not.

CONTENTS

To VOLUME I.

LETTER I.

Arrival on the Coaſt of America.—Trees the firſt Object viſible.—Deſcription of the Bay and River of Delaware.—Paſſengers bound for Philadelphia not ſuffered to land till examined by the Health Officers.—Arrival at Philadelphia.—Poor Appearance of the City from the Water.—Plan of the City.—Wharfs.—Public and private Buildings.—Some Account of the Hoſpital, and of the Gaol - - - - page 1

LETTER II.

Population of Philadelphia.—Some Account of the Inhabitants, their Character and Manners—Private Amuſements.—Americans loſe their Teeth prematurely.—Theatrical Amuſements only permitted of late.—Quakers.—Preſident's Levee and Drawing Room.—Places of public Worſhip.—Carriages, what Sort of, uſed in Philadelphia.—Taverns, how conducted in America.—Difficulty of procuring Servants.—Character of the lower Claſſes of People in America - - page 20

LETTER III.

Journey to Baltimore.—Deſcription of the Country about Philadelphia.—Floating Bridges over the Schuylkill,

Schuylkill, how conſtructed.—Mills in Brandywine Creek.—Improvement in the Machinery of Flour Mills in America.—Town of Wilmington.—Log Houſes.—Bad Roads.— Fine Proſpects.—How reliſhed by Americans—Taverns.—Suſquehannah River.—Town of Baltimore.—Plan of the Town.—Harbour.—Public and private Buildings.—Inhabitants.—Country between Baltimore and Waſhington—Execrable Roads - - - - - page 31

LETTER IV.

Foundation of the City of Waſhington.—Not readily agreed to by different States.—Choice of the Ground left to General Waſhington.—Circumſtances to be conſidered in chuſing the Ground.—The Spot fixed upon central to all the States.—Alſo remarkably advantageouſly ſituated for Trade.—Nature of the Back Country Trade.—Summary View of the principal Trading Towns in the United States.—Their Proſperity ſhewn to depend on the Back Country Trade.—Deſcription of the Patowmac River.—Its Connection with other Rivers pointed out.—Prodigious Extent of the Water Communication from Waſhington City in all Directions.—Country likely to trade immediately with Waſhington.—Situation of Waſhington.— Plan of the City.— Public Buildings.—Some begun, others projected.—Capital Preſident's Houſe. — Hotel.—Stone and other building Materials found in the Neighbourhood.—

hood.—Private Houſes and Inhabitants at preſent in the City.—Different Opinions reſpecting the future Greatneſs of the City.—Impediments thrown in the Way of its Improvement.—What has given riſe to this - - page 49

LETTER V.

Some Account of Alexandria.—Mount Vernon, the Seat of General Waſhington.—Difficulty of finding the Way thither through the Woods.—Deſcription of the Mount, and of the Views from it.—Deſcription of the Houſe and Grounds.—Slaves at Mount Vernon.—Thoughts thereon.—A Perſon at Mount Vernon to attend to Strangers.—Return to Waſhington - - page 90

LETTER VI.

Arrival at Philadelphia.—Some Obſervations on the Climate of the Middle States.—Public Carriages prevented from plying between Baltimore and Philadelphia by the Badneſs of the Roads.—Left Baltimore during Froſt.—Met with American Travellers on the Road.—Their Behaviour preparatory to ſetting off from an Inn.—Arrival on the Banks of the Suſquehannah.—Paſſage of that River when frozen over.—Dangerous Situation of the Paſſengers.—American Travellers at the Tavern on the oppoſite Side of the River.—Their noiſy Diſputations - - - page 96

LETTER VII.

Philadelphia gayer in the Winter than at any other Seaſon.—Celebration in that City of General Waſhington's

Washington's Birth Day.—Some Account of General Washington's Person and of his Character.—Americans dissatisfied with his Conduct as President.— A Spirit of Dissatisfaction common amongst them - - - page 104

LETTER VIII.

Singular Mildness of the Winter of 1795-6.—Set out for Lancaster.—Turnpike Road between that Place and Philadelphia.—Summary View of the State of Pennsylvania.—Description of the Farms between Lancaster and Philadelphia. — The Farmers live in a penurious Style.—Greatly inferior to English Farmers.—Bad Taverns on this Road.—Waggons and Waggoners.—Customs of the latter.—Description of Lancaster.—Lately made the Seat of the State Government.—Manufactures carried on there.—Rifle Guns.—Great Dexterity with which the Americans use them.—Anecdote of Two Virginian Soldiers belonging to a Rifle Regiment - - - page 109

LETTER IX.

Number of Germans in the Neighbourhood of York and Lancaster.— How brought over.— White Slave Trade.—Cruelty frequently practised in the carrying it on.—Character of the German Settlers contrasted with that of the Americans.—Passage of the Susquehannah between York and Lancaster.—Great Beauty of the Prospects along the River.—Description of York.—Courts of Justice there.—Of the Pennsylvanian System of Judicature - - - - page 120

LETTER X.

Of the Country near York.—Of the Soil of the Country on each Side of the Blue Mountains.—Frederic-town.—Change in the Inhabitants and in the Country as you proceed towards the Sea.—Numbers of Slaves.—Tobacco chiefly cultivated.—Inquisitiveness of the People at the Taverns.—Observations thereon.—Description of the Great Falls of the Patowmac River.—George Town.—Of the Country between that Place and Hoe's Ferry.—Poisonous Vines.—Port Tobacco.—Wretched Appearance of the Country bordering upon the Ferry.—Slaves neglected.—Passage of the Patowmac very dangerous.—Fresh Water Oysters.—Landed on a deserted Part of the Virginian Shore.—Great Hospitality of the Virginians - - - - - page 131

LETTER XI.

Of the Northern Neck of Virginia.—First settled by the English.—Houses built by them remaining.—Disparity of Condition among st the Inhabitants.—Estates worked by Negroes.—Condition of the Slaves.—Worse in the Carolinas.—Lands worn out by Cultivation of Tobacco.—Mode of cultivating and curing Tobacco.—Houses in Virginia.—Those of Wood preferred.—Lower Classes of People in Virginia.—Their unhealthy Appearance - - - - - page 145

LETTER XII.

Town of Tappahannock.—Rappahannock River.—Sharks found in it.—Country bordering upon Urbanna.—Fires common in the Woods.—Manner of ſtopping their dreadful Progreſs.—Mode of getting Turpentine from Trees.—Glouceſter.—York Town.—Remains of the Fortifications erected here during the American War.—Houſes ſhattered by Balls ſtill remaining.—Cave in the Bank of the River.—Williamſburgh.—State Houſe in Ruins.—Statue of Lord Bottetourt.—College of William and Mary.—Condition of the Students - - - - page 158

LETTER XIII.

Hampton.—Ferry to Norfolk.—Danger in croſſing the numerous Ferries in Virginia.—Norfolk.—Laws of Virginia injurious to the Trading Intereſt.—Streets narrow and dirty in Norfolk.—Yellow Fever there.—Obſervations on this Diſorder.—Violent Party Spirit among ſt the Inhabitants.—Few Churches in Virginia.—Several in Ruins.—Private Grave Yards - - page 169

LETTER XIV.

Deſcription of Diſmal Swamp.—Wild Men found in it.—Bears, Wolves, &c.—Country between Swamp and Richmond.—Mode of making Tar and Pitch.—Poor Soil.—Wretched Taverns.—Corn Bread.—Difficulty of getting Food for Horſes.—Peterſburgh.—Horſe Races there.—Deſcription

Deſcription of Virginian Horſes.—Style of Riding in America.—Deſcription of Richmond, Capital of Virginia.—Singular Bridge acroſs James River.—State Houſe.—Falls of James River.—Gambling common in Richmond.—Lower Claſſes of People very quarrelſome.—Their Mode of Fighting.—Gouging - page 178

LETTER XV.

Deſcription of Virginia between Richmond and the Mountains.—Fragrance of Flowers and Shrubs in the Woods.—Melody of the Birds.—Of the Birds of Virginia.—Mocking Bird.—Blue Bird.—Red Bird, &c.—Singular Noiſes of the Frogs.—Columbia.—Magazine there.—Fire Flies in the Woods.—Green Springs.—Wretchedneſs of the Accommodation there.—Difficulty of finding the Way through the Woods.—Serpents.—Rattle-Snake.—Copper-Snake.—Black Snake.—South-weſt, or Green Mountains.—Soil of them.—Mountain Torrents do great Damage.—Salubrity of the Climate.—Great Beauty of the Peaſantry.—Many Gentlemen of Property living here.—Monticello, the Seat of Mr. Jefferſon.—Vineyards.—Obſervations on the Culture of the Grape, and the Manufacture of Wine - page 193

LETTER XVI.

Of the Country between the South-weſt and Blue Mountains.—Copper and Iron Mines.—Lynchburgh.—New London.—Armoury here.—Deſcription of the Road over the Blue Mountains.—

culty of getting forward.—Arrive at Skeneſborough.—Dreadfully infeſted by Muſquitoes.—Particular Deſcription of that Inſect.—Great Danger enſues ſometimes from their Bite.—Beſt Remedy - - - - - page 274

LETTER XXI.

Embark on Lake Champlain.—Difficulty of procuring Proviſions at Farms bordering upon it.—Ticonderoga.—Crown Point.—Great Beauty of the Scenery.—General Deſcription of Lake Champlain and the adjacent Country.—Captain Thomas and his Indians arrive at Crown Point.—Character of Thomas.—Reach St. John's.—Deſcription of that Place.—Great Difference obſervable in the Face of the Country, Inhabitants, &c. in Canada and in the States.—Chambly Caſtle.—Calaſhes.—Bons Dieux.—Town of La Prarie.—Great Rapidity of the River Saint Lawrence.—Croſs it to Montreal.—Aſtoniſhment on ſeeing large Ships at Montreal.—Great Depth of the River - - - - - - page 288

LETTER XXII.

Deſcription of the Town of Montreal.—Of the public Buildings.—Churches.—Funeral Ceremonies—Convents.—Barracks.—Fortifications.—Inhabitants moſtly French.—Their Character and Manners.—Charming Proſpects in the Neighbourhood of the Town.—Amuſements during Summer.—Parties of Pleaſure up the Mountain.—

tain.—Of the Fur Trade.—The Manner in which it is carried on.—Great Enterprise of the North West Company of Merchants.—Sketch of Mr. M'Kenzie's Expeditions over Land to the Pacific Ocean.—Differences between the North West and Hudson's Bay Companies - page 309

LETTER XXIII.

Voyage to Quebec down the St. Lawrence.—A Bateau preferable to a Keel Boat.—Town of Sorelle.—Ship-building there.—Description of Lake St. Pierre.—Baliscon.—Charming Scenery along the Banks of St. Lawrence.—In what respects it differs from the Scenery along any other River in America.—Canadian Houses.—Sketch of the Character and Manners of the lower Classes of Canadians.—Their Superstition.—Anecdote.—St. Augustin Calvaire.—Arrive at Quebec - - - - - - page 331

LETTER XXIV.

Situation of the City of Quebec.—Divided into Upper and Lower Town.—Description of each.—Great Strength of the Upper Town.—Some Observations on the Capture of Quebec by the English Army under General Wolfe.—Observations on Montgomery's and Arnold's Attack during the American War.—Census of Inhabitants of Quebec.—The Chateau.—The Residence of the Governor.—Monastery of the Recollects.—College of the Jesuits.—One Jesuit remaining of great Age.—His great Wealth.—His Character.—Nun-

—Nunneries.—Engineer's Drawing Room.—State House. — Armoury.—Barracks.—Market-place.—Dogs used in Carts.—Grandeur of the Prospects from Parts of the Upper Town.—Charming Scenery of the Environs.—Description of Montmorenci Water Fall.—Of La Chaudiere Water Fall - - page 341

LETTER XXV.

Of the Constitution, Government, Laws, and Religion of the Provinces of Upper and Lower Canada.—Estimate of the Expences of the Civil List, of the Military Establishment, and the Presents to the Indians.—Salaries of certain Officers of the Crown.—Imports and Exports.—Taxes. - - - - - page 361

LETTER XXVI.

Of the Soil and Productions of Lower Canada—Observations on the Manufacture of Sugar from the Maple-tree.—Of the Climate of Lower Canada. —Amusements of People of all Descriptions during Winter.— Carioles.—Manner of guarding against the Cold.—Great Hardiness of the Horses.—State of the River St. Lawrence on the Dissolution of Winter.— Rapid Progress of Vegetation during Spring. — Agreeableness of the Summer and Autumn Seasons - - - - page 379

LETTER XXVII.

Inhabitants of Lower Canada.—Of the Tenures by which Lands are held.—Not favourable to the Improvement of the Country.—Some Observations thereon.—Advantages of settling in Canada and the United States compared.—Why Emigrations to the latter Country are more general.—Description of a Journey to Stoneham Township near Quebec.—Description of the River St. Charles.—Of Lake St. Charles—Of Stoneham Township - - - page 399

LIST OF PLATES.

VOL. I.

MAP of the NORTHERN STATES of America - - - - - - *Page* 1
Plan of the CITY of WASHINGTON - 81
——— MOUNT VERNON, the Seat of General Washington - - - - - - 92
American STAGE WAGGON - - - 27
View of the Natural ROCK BRIDGE in Virginia - - - - - - - 221
View on the HUDSON RIVER * - - 263
View of the COHOZ FALL - - - 275
Map of UPPER and LOWER CANADA - - 305
Plan of the CITY of QUEBEC - - - 342
View of CAPE DIAMOND, from Wolfe's Cove, near Quebec - - - - - - 346
CANADIAN CALASH or MARCHE-DONC - 306

VOL. II.

An Eye Sketch of the FALLS of NIAGARA 118
View of the HORSE SHOE FALL of NIAGARA 118
——— Leſſer FALLS of NIAGARA - 118
General View of the FALLS of NIAGARA - 121
View of BETHLEHEM, a MORAVIAN Settlement 355

* In ſome of the Impreſſions, by miſtake, called "View of the Patowmac River from Mount Vernon."

TRAVELS

PART of the UNITED STATES of NORTH AMERICA.

LAKE HURON

LAKE ONTARIO

LAKE ERIE

CANADA

NEW YORK

PENSYLVANIA

WESTERN TERRITORY

KENTUCKY

VIRGINIA

NORTH CAROLINA

SOUTH CAROLINA

GEORGIA

EAST FLORIDA

NEW HAMPSHIRE

MASSACHUSETTS

CONNECTICUT

RHODE ISLAND

DELAWARE

MARYLAND

NEW JERSEY

ATLANTIC OCEAN

Niagara

Fort Erie

Detroit

River Thames

Mc Neil's Route

Mc Neil's Route

Pittsburg

Lancaster

Philadelphia

Baltimore

Washington

Alexandria

Falls of Potomac

Mount Vernon

Fredericksburg

Port Royal

Richmond

Petersburg

Williamsburg

York Town

James River

Norfolk

Charlottesville

Fincastle

New London

Staunton

Blue Ridge

Alleghany Mountains

Cumberland Mountains

Cumberland R.

Kentucky R.

Green R.

Tennessee R.

Big Sandy R.

Guyandot R.

Kanawha R.

Monongahela R.

Ohio

Wheeling

Morgantown

Clarksburg

Lexington

Frankfort

Louisville

Nashville

Knoxville

Salem

Hillsborough

Fayetteville

Cross Creek

Camden

Charleston

Savannah

Augusta

Wilmington

Newbern

Edenton

Albemarle Sound

Pamlico Sound

Bath

Ocracoke

C. Lookout

C. Hatteras

C. Henry

C. Charles

Norfolk

Suffolk

Yorktown

Williamsburg

Fredericksburg

Port Royal

Falls of Potomac

Mount Vernon

Alexandria

Georgetown

Baltimore

Philadelphia

Lancaster

Reading

Lebanon

Harrisburg

Pittsburg

Wilkesbarre

Northampton

Easton

Bethlehem

Trenton

Princeton

Brunswick

Amboy

Staten Island

New York

Long Island

Sandy Hook

Albany

Schenectady

Utica

Oswego

Niagara

Fort Erie

Lake Champlain

Lake George

Hudson R.

Mohawk R.

Genesee R.

Connecticut R.

Boston

Hartford

New Haven

Middletown

Providence

Newport

Rhode Island

Martha's Vineyard

Nantucket I.

Portland

Penobscot Bay

Kennebec R.

Androscoggin R.

Saco R.

Piscataqua R.

Portsmouth

Exeter

Dartmouth

Concord

Connecticut Lakes

Scale of Miles 69 to a Degree

10 20 30 40 50 100 150 200

Longitude West from Philadelphia

Longitude West from London

Published 25th Nov.r 1796 by J. Stockdale Piccadilly

TRAVELS

THROUGH THE STATES OF

NORTH AMERICA.

LETTER I.

Arrival on the Coaſt of America.—Trees the firſt Object viſible.—Deſcription of the Bay and River of Delaware.—Paſſengers bound for Philadelphia not ſuffered to land till examined by the Health Officers.—Arrival at Philadelphia.—Poor Appearance of the City from the Water.—Plan of the City.—Wharfs.—Public and private Buildings.—Some Account of the Hoſpital, and of the Gaol.

MY DEAR SIR, Philadelphia, November, 1795.

OUR paſſage acroſs the Atlantic was diſagreeable in the extreme. The weather for the moſt part was bad, and calms and heavy adverſe gales ſo frequently retarded our progreſs to the weſtward, that it was not until the fifty-ninth day from that on which we left Ireland, that we diſcovered the American coaſt. I ſhall not attempt to deſcribe the joy which the ſight of land, a ſight

that at once relieved the eye from the uninterefting and wearifome view of fky and water, and that afforded to each individual a fpeedy profpect of delivery from the narrow confines of a fmall trading veffel, diffufed amongft the paffengers. You, who have yourfelf made a long voyage, can beft imagine what it muft have been.

The firft objects which meet the eye on approaching the American coaft, fouth of NewYork, are the tops of trees, with which the fhore is thickly covered to the very edge of the water. Thefe, at a diftance, have the appearance of fmall iflands; but as you draw nearer they are feen to unite; and the tall foreft rifing gradually out of the ocean, at laft prefents itfelf in all its majefty to your view. The land which we made was fituated very near to the bay of Delaware, and before noon we paffed between the capes Henlopen and May, which guard the entrance of the bay. The capes are only eighteen miles apart, but within them the bay expands to the breadth of thirty miles. It afterwards becomes gradually narrower, until it is loft in the river of the fame name, at Bombay Hook, feven leagues diftant from the Atlantic. The river Delaware, at this place, is about fix miles wide; at Reedy Ifland, twenty miles higher up, it is three miles wide; and at Philadelphia, one

one hundred and twenty miles from the ſea, one mile wide.

The ſhores of the bay and of the river Delaware, for a very conſiderable diſtance upwards, are low; and they are covered, like the coaſt, with one vaſt foreſt, excepting merely in a few places, where extenſive marſhes intervene. Nothing, however, could be more pleaſing than the views with which we were entertained as we ſailed up to Philadelphia. The trees had not yet quite loſt their foliage, and the rich red and yellow tints which autumn had ſuffuſed over the leaves of the oaks and poplars appeared beautifully blended with the ſombre green of the lofty pines; whilſt the river, winding ſlowly and ſmoothly along under the banks, reflected in its glaſſy ſurface the varied colours of the objects on ſhore, as well as the images of multitudes of veſſels of various ſizes, which, as far as the eye could reach, were ſeen gliding ſilently along with the tide. As you approach towards Philadelphia, the banks of the river become more elevated; and on the left hand ſide, where they are much cleared, they are interſperſed with numberleſs neat farm-houſes, with villages and towns; and are in ſome parts cultivated down to the very edge of the water. The New Jerſey ſhore, on the right

hand ſide, remains thickly wooded, even as far as the city.

Veſſels very commonly aſcend to Philadelphia, when the wind is favourable, in twenty-four hours; but unfortunately, as our ſhip entered the river, the wind died away, and ſhe had to depend ſolely upon the tide, which flows at the rate of about three miles only in the hour. Finding that the paſſage up to the city was likely therefore to become tedious, I would fain have gone on ſhore far below it; but this the captain would not permit me to do. By the laws of Pennſylvania, enacted in conſequence of the dreadful peſtilence which raged in the capital in the year 1793, the maſter of any veſſel bound for that port is made ſubject to a very heavy fine, if he ſuffers any perſon from on board her, whether mariner or paſſenger, to go on ſhore in any part of the ſtate, before his veſſel is examined by the health officer: and any perſon that goes on ſhore, contrary to the will of the maſter of the veſſel, is liable to be impriſoned for a conſiderable length of time. In caſe the exiſtence of this law ſhould not be known on board a veſſel bound for a port in Pennſylvania, it is the buſineſs of the pilot to furniſh the maſter and the paſſengers on board with copies of it, with which he always comes provided. The health

health officer, who is a regular bred phyſician, reſides at Mifflin Fort, four miles below the city, where there is a ſmall garriſon kept. A boat is always ſent on ſhore for him from the ſhip. After having been toſſed about on the ocean for nine weeks nearly, nothing could be more tantalizing than to be kept thus cloſe to the ſhore without being permitted to land.

Philadelphia, as you approach by the river, is not ſeen farther off than three miles, a point of land covered with trees concealing it from the view. On weathering this point it ſuddenly opens upon you, and at that diſtance it looks extremely well; but on a nearer approach, the city makes a poor appearance, as nothing is viſible from the water but confuſed heaps of wooden ſtorehouſes, crowded upon each other, the chief of which are built upon platforms of artificial ground, and wharfs which project a conſiderable way into the river. The wharfs are of a rectangular form, and built of wood; they jut out in every direction, and are well adapted for the accommodation of ſhipping, the largeſt merchant veſſels being able to lie cloſe alongſide them. Behind theſe wharfs, and parallel to the river, runs Water-ſtreet. This is the firſt ſtreet which you uſually enter after landing, and it does not ſerve to give a ſtranger a very favourable opinion either of the neatneſs or commodiouſneſs of

the public ways of Philadelphia. It is no more than thirty feet wide; and immediately behind the houſes, which ſtand on the ſide fartheſt from the water, a high bank, ſuppoſed to be the old bank of the river, riſes, which renders the air very confined. Added to this, ſuch ſtenches at times prevail in it, owing in part to the quantity of filth and dirt that is ſuffered to remain on the pavement, and in part to what is depoſited in waſte houſes, of which there are ſeveral in the ſtreet, that it is really dreadful to paſs through it. It was here that the malignant yellow fever broke out in the year 1793, which made ſuch terrible ravages; and in the ſummer ſeaſon, in general, the ſtreet is found extremely unhealthy. That the inhabitants, after ſuffering ſo much from the ſickneſs that originated in it, ſhould remain thus inattentive to the cleanlineſs of Water-ſtreet is truly ſurpriſing; more eſpecially ſo, when it is conſidered, that the ſtreets in the other parts of the town are as much diſtinguiſhed for the neatneſs that prevails throughout them, as this one is for its dirty condition.

On the level plot of ground on the top of the bank which riſes behind Water-ſtreet, the city of Philadelphia was originally laid out, and it was intended by the founder that no houſes ſhould have been erected at the bottom

of

of it; however, as there was no poſitive law to this effect, the convenience of the ſituation ſoon tempted numbers to build there, and they are now encroaching, annually, on the river, by throwing wharfs farther out into the ſtream. In another reſpect alſo the original plan of the city was not adhered to. The ground allotted for it was in the form of an oblong ſquare, two miles in length, reaching from the river Schuylkill to the Delaware, and one mile in breadth. Purſuant to this ſcheme, the houſes were begun on the Delaware ſide; but inſtead of having been carried on towards the Schuylkill, the current of building has kept entirely on one ſide. The houſes extend for two miles nearly along the Delaware, but, on an average, not more than half a mile towards the Schuylkill: this is to be attributed to the great ſuperiority of the one river over the other. All the houſes built beyond the boundary line of the oblong ſquare are ſaid to be in the "Liberties," as the juriſdiction of the corporation does not extend to that part of the town. Here the ſtreets are very irregularly built, but in the city they all interſect each other at right angles, according to the original plan. The principal ſtreet is one hundred feet wide; the others vary from eighty to fifty. They are all tolerably well paved with pebble ſtones in the middle; and

on each ſide, for the convenience of paſſengers, there is a footway paved with red brick.

The houſes within the limits of the city are for the moſt part built of brick; a few, and a few only, are of wood.

In the old parts of the town they are in general ſmall, heavy, and inconvenient; but amongſt thoſe which have been lately erected, many are to be found that are light, airy, and commodious. In the whole city, however, there are only two or three houſes that particularly attract the attention, on account of their ſize and architecture, and but little beauty is obſervable in the deſigns of any of theſe. The moſt ſpacious and the moſt remarkable one amongſt them ſtands in Cheſnut-ſtreet, but it is not yet quite finiſhed. At preſent it appears a huge maſs of red brick and pale blue marble, which bids defiance to ſimplicity and elegance. This ſuperb manſion, according to report, has already coſt upwards of fifty thouſand guineas, and ſtands as a monument of the increaſing luxury of the city of Philadelphia.

As for the public buildings, they are all heavy taſteleſs piles of red brick, ornamented with the ſame ſort of blue marble as that already mentioned, and which but ill accord together, unleſs indeed we except the new Bank of the United States, and the preſby-

terian church in High-ſtreet. The latter building is ornamented with a handſome portico in front, ſupported by ſix pillars in the Corinthian order; but it is ſeen to great diſadvantage on account of the market houſe, which occupies the center of the ſtreet before it. The buildings next to theſe, that are moſt deſerving of notice, are the State Houſe, the Preſident's Houſe, the Hoſpital, the Bettering Houſe, and the Gaol.

The State Houſe is ſituated in Cheſnut-ſtreet; and, conſidering that no more than fifty-three years elapſed from the time the firſt cabin was built on the ſpot marked out for the city, until it was erected, the architecture calls forth both our ſurpriſe and admiration. The State Houſe is appropriated to the uſe of the legiſlative bodies of the ſtate. Attached to this edifice are the congreſs and the city-halls. In the former, the congreſs of the United States meets to tranſact buſineſs. The room allotted to the repreſentatives of the lower houſe is about ſixty feet in length, and fitted up in the plaineſt manner. At one end of it is a gallery, open to every perſon that chuſes to enter it; the ſtair-caſe leading to which runs directly from the public ſtreet. The ſenate chamber is in the ſtory above this, and it is furniſhed and fitted up in a much ſuperior ſtyle to that of the lower

lower houſe. In the city hall the courts of juſtice are held, the ſupreme court of the United States, as well as that of the ſtate of Pennſylvania, and thoſe of the city.

The preſident's houſe, as it is called, was erected for the reſidence of the preſident, before the removal of the ſeat of the federal government from Philadelphia was agitated. The original plan of this building was drawn by a private gentleman, reſident in the neighbourhood of Philadelphia, and was poſſeſſed, it is ſaid, of no ſmall ſhare of merit; but the committee of citizens, that was appointed to take the plan into conſideration, and to direct the building, conceiving that it could be improved upon, reverſed the poſitions of the upper and lower ſtories, placing the latter at top, ſo that the pilaſters, with which it is ornamented, appear ſuſpended in the air. The committee alſo contrived, that the windows of the principal apartments, inſtead of opening into a ſpacious area in front of the houſe, as was deſigned at firſt, ſhould face towards the confined back yards of the adjoining houſes. This building is not yet finiſhed, and as the removal of the ſeat of government to the federal city of Waſhington is ſo ſhortly to take place, it is moſt probable that it will never be occupied by the preſident. To what purpoſe it will be now applied is yet undetermined.

mined. Some imagine, that it will be converted into a city hotel; others, that it will be deſtined for the reſidence of the governor of the ſtate. For the latter purpoſe, it would be unfit in the extreme, the ſalary of the governor being ſo inconſiderable, that it would not enable him to keep up an eſtabliſhment ſuitable to a dwelling of one-fourth part the ſize of it.

The hoſpital, for its airineſs, for its convenient accommodation for the ſick and infirm, and for the neatneſs exhibited throughout every part of it, cannot be ſurpaſſed by any inſtitution of the kind in the world. The plan of the building is in the form of the letter H. At preſent but one wing and a part of the center are finiſhed; but the reſt of the building is in a ſtate of forwardneſs. It is two ſtories high, and underneath the whole are cells for lunatics. Perſons labouring under any diſorder of body or mind are received into this hoſpital, excepting ſuch as have diſeaſes that are contagious, and of a malignant nature; ſuch patients, however, have the advice of the attending phyſicians gratis, and are ſupplied with medicine from the hoſpital diſpenſary.

The productive ſtock of this hoſpital, in the year 1793, was eſtimated £. 17,065 currency; beſides which there are eſtates belonging to it that

that as yet produce nothing. The ſame year, the legiſlature granted £. 10,000 for enlarging the building, and adding thereto a Lying-in and Foundling hoſpital. The annual private donations are very conſiderable. Thoſe that contribute a certain ſum have the power of electing the directors, who are twelve in number, and choſen yearly. The directors appoint ſix of the moſt ſkilful ſurgeons and phyſicians in the city to attend; there is alſo a ſurgeon and apothecary reſident in the houſe. From the year 1756, when it was built, to the year 1793 inclusive, nearly 9,000 patients were admitted into this hoſpital, upwards of 6,000 of whom were relieved or cured. The hoſpital ſtands within the limits of the city, but it is more than a quarter of a mile removed from any of the other buildings. There are ſpacious walks within the incloſure for ſuch of the patients as are in a ſtate of convaleſcence.

The Bettering Houſe, which is under the care of the overſeers of the poor, ſtands in the ſame neighbourhood, ſomewhat farther removed from the houſes of the city. It is a ſpacious building of brick, with extenſive walks and gardens. The poor of the city and neighbourhood are here furniſhed with employment, and comfortably lodged and dieted. During the ſeverity of the winter ſeaſon, many aged

aged and reduced perſons ſeek refuge in this place, and leave it again on the return of ſpring. Whilſt they ſtay there, they are under very little reſtraint, and go in and out when they pleaſe; they muſt, however, behave orderly. This inſtitution is ſupported by a tax on the town.

The gaol is a ſpacious building of common ſtone, one hundred feet in front. It is fitted up with ſolitary cells, on the new plan, and the apartments are all arched, to prevent the communication of fire. Behind the building are extenſive yards, which are ſecured by lofty walls. This gaol is better regulated, perhaps, than any other on the face of the globe. By the new penal laws of Pennſylvania, lately enacted, no crime is puniſhable with death, excepting murder of the firſt degree, by which is meant, murder that is perpetrated by wilful premeditated intention, or in attempts to commit rape, robbery, or the like. Every other offence, according to its enormity, is puniſhed by ſolitary impriſonment of a determined duration. Objections may be made to this mode of puniſhment, as not being ſufficiently ſevere on the individual to atone for an atrocious crime; nor capable, becauſe not inflicted in public, of deterring evil-minded perſons in the community from the commiſſion of offences which incur the rigour of the law; but on a

cloſe

cloſe examination, it will be found to be very ſevere; and as far as an opinion can be formed from the trial that has been hitherto made by the ſtate of Pennſylvania, it ſeems better calculated to reſtrain the exceſſes of the people than any other. If any public puniſhment could ſtrike terror into the lawleſs part of the multitude, it is as likely that the infliction of death would do it as any whatſoever: but death is diveſted of many of his terrors, after being often preſented to our view; ſo that we find in countries, for inſtance in England, where it occurs often as puniſhment, the ſalutary effects that might be expected from it are in a great meaſure loſt. The unfortunate wretch, who is doomed to forfeit his life in expiation of the crimes he has committed, in numberleſs inſtances, looks forward with apparent unconcern to the moment in which he is to be launched into eternity; his companions around him only condole with him, becauſe his career of iniquity has ſo ſuddenly been impeded by the courſe of juſtice: or, if he is not too much hardened in the paths of vice, but falls a prey to remorſe, and ſees all the horrors of his impending fate, they endeavour to rally his broken ſpirits by the conſoling remembrance, that the pangs he has to endure are but the pangs of a moment, which they illuſtrate by the ſpeedy exit of one whoſe death

death he was perhaps himſelf witneſs to but a few weeks before. A month does not paſs over in England without repeated executions; and there is ſcarcely a vagabond to be met with in the country, who has ſeen a fellow creature ſuſpended from the gallows. We all know what little good effect ſuch ſpectacles produce. But immured in darkneſs and ſolitude, the priſoner ſuffers pangs worſe than death a hundred times in the day: he is left to his own bitter reflections; there is no one thing to divert his attention, and he endeavours in vain to eſcape from the horrors which continually haunt his imagination. In ſuch a ſituation the moſt hardened offender is ſoon reduced to a ſtate of repentance.

But puniſhment by impriſonment, according to the laws of Pennſylvania, is impoſed, not only as an expiation of paſt offences, and an example to the guilty part of ſociety, but for another purpoſe, regarded by few penal codes in the world, the reform of the criminal. The regulations of the gaol, are calculated to promote this effect as ſoon as poſſible, ſo that the building, indeed, deſerves the name of a penitentiary houſe more than that of a gaol. As ſoon as a criminal is committed to the priſon he is made to waſh; his hair is ſhorn, and if not decently clothed, he is furniſhed with clean apparel; then he is thrown into a ſolitary

litary cell, about nine feet long and four wide, where he remains debarred from the ſight of every living being excepting his gaoler, whoſe duty it is to attend to the bare neceſſities of his nature, but who is forbidden, on any account, to ſpeak to him without there is abſolute occaſion. If a priſoner is at all refractory, or if the offence for which he is impriſoned is of a very atrocious nature, he is then confined in a cell ſecluded even from the light of heaven. This is the worſt that can be inflicted upon him.

The gaol is inſpected twice every week by twelve perſons appointed for that purpoſe, who are choſen annually from amongſt the citizens of Philadelphia. Nor is it a difficult matter to procure theſe men, who readily and voluntarily take it upon them to go through the troubleſome functions of the office without any fee or emolument whatever. They divide themſelves into committees; each of theſe takes it in turn, for a ſtated period, to viſit every part of the priſon; and a report is made to the inſpectors at large, who meet together at times regularly appointed. From the report of the committee an opinion is formed by the inſpectors, who, with the conſent of the judges, regulate the treatment of each individual priſoner during his confinement. This is varied according to his crime,

and

and according to his ſubſequent repentance. Solitary confinement in a dark cell is looked upon as the ſevereſt uſage; next, ſolitary confinement in a cell with the admiſſion of light; next, confinement in a cell where the priſoner is allowed to do ſome ſort of work; laſtly, labour in company with others. The priſoners are obliged to bathe twice every week, proper conveniencies for that purpoſe being provided within the walls of the priſon, and alſo to change their linen, with which they are regularly provided. Thoſe in ſolitary confinement are kept upon bread and water; but thoſe who labour are allowed broth, porridge, puddings, and the like: meat is diſpenſed only in ſmall quantities, twice in the week. Their drink is water; on no pretence is any other beverage ſuffered to be brought into the priſon. This diet is found, by experience, to afford the priſoners ſtrength ſufficient to perform the labour that is impoſed upon them; whereas a more generous one would only ſerve to render their minds leſs humble and ſubmiſſive. Thoſe who labour, are employed in the particular trade to which they have been accuſtomed, provided it can be carried on in the priſon; if not acquainted with any, ſomething is ſoon found that they can do. One room is ſet apart for ſhoemakers, another for taylors, a third for car-

penters, and so on; and in the yards are stone-cutters, smiths, nailers, &c. &c.

Excepting the cells, which are at a remote part of the building, the prison has the appearance of a large manufactory. Good order and decency prevail throughout, and the eye of a spectator is never assailed by the sight of such ghastly and squalid figures as are continually to be met with in our prisons; so far, also, is a visitor from being insulted, that he is scarcely noticed as he passes through the different wards. The prisoners are forbidden to speak to each other without there is necessity; they are also forbidden to laugh, or to sing, or to make the smallest disturbance. An overseer attends continually to see that every one performs his work diligently; and in case of the smallest resistance to any of the regulations, the offender is immediately cast into a solitary cell, to subsist on bread and water till he returns to a proper sense of his behaviour; but the dread all those have of this treatment, who have once experienced it, is such, that it is seldom found necessary to repeat it. The women are kept totally apart from the men, and are employed in a manner suitable to their sex. The labourers all eat together in one large apartment; and regularly, every Sunday, there is divine service, at which all attend. It is the duty of the chaplain to converse at times

with the priſoners, and endeavour to reform their minds and principles. The inſpectors, when they viſit the priſon, alſo do the ſame; ſo that when a priſoner is liberated, he goes out, as it were, a new man; he has been habituated to employment, and has received good inſtructions. The greateſt care is alſo taken to find him employment the moment he quits the place of his confinement. According to the regulations, no perſon is allowed to viſit the priſon without permiſſion of the inſpectors. The greateſt care is alſo taken to preſerve the health of the priſoners, and for thoſe who are ſick there are proper apartments and good advice provided. The longeſt period of confinement is for a rape, which is not to be leſs than ten years, but not to exceed twenty-one. For high treaſon, the length of confinement is not to be leſs than ſix nor more than twelve years. There are priſons in every county throughout Pennſylvania, but none as yet are eſtabliſhed on the ſame plan as that which has been deſcribed. Criminals are frequently ſent from other parts of the ſtate to receive puniſhment in the priſon of Philadelphia.

So well is this gaol conducted, that inſtead of being an expenſe, it now annually produces a conſiderable revenue to the ſtate.

LETTER II.

Population of Philadelphia.—Some Account of the Inhabitants, their Character and Manners—Private Amuſements.—Americans loſe their Teeth prematurely.—Theatrical Amuſements only permitted of late.—Quakers.—Preſident's Levee and Drawing Room.—Places of public Worſhip.—Carriages, what ſort of, uſed in Philadelphia.—Taverns, how conducted in America.—Difficulty of procuring Servants.—Character of the lower Claſſes of People in America.

MY DEAR SIR, Philadelphia, November.

PHILADELPHIA, according to the cenſus taken in the Year 1790, contained 42,000 people. From the natural increaſe, however, of population, and the influx of ſtrangers, the number is ſuppoſed now to be near 50,000, notwithſtanding the ravages of the yellow fever in 1793, which ſwept off 4,000 people. The inhabitants conſiſt of Engliſh, Iriſh, Scotch, Germans, French, and of American born citizens, deſcended from people of theſe different nations, who are of courſe by far the moſt numerous claſs. The inhabitants are for the moſt part engaged in ſome ſort of buſineſs; a few, and a few only, live without

out any oſtenſible profeſſions, on the fortunes which they themſelves have raiſed; but theſe men are not idle or inattentive to the increaſe of their property, being ever on the watch to profit by the ſale of lands, which they have purchaſed, and to buy more on advantageous terms. It would be a difficult matter to find a man of any property in the country, who is not concerned in the buying or ſelling of land, which may be conſidered in America as an article of trade.

In a large city, like Philadelphia, where people are aſſembled together from ſo many different quarters, there cannot fail to be a great diverſity in the manners of the inhabitants. It is a remark, however, very generally made, not only by foreigners, but alſo by perſons from other parts of the United States, that the Philadelphians are extremely deficient in hoſpitality and politeneſs towards ſtrangers. Amongſt the uppermoſt circles in Philadelphia, pride, haughtineſs, and oſtentation are conſpicuous; and it ſeems as if nothing could make them happier than that an order of nobility ſhould be eſtabliſhed, by which they might be exalted above their fellow citizens, as much as they are in their own conceit. In the manners of the people in general there is a coldneſs and reſerve, as if they were ſuſpicious of ſome deſigns againſt them, which

chills to the very heart thoſe who come to viſit them. In their private ſocieties a *triſteſſe* is apparent, near which mirth and gaiety can never approach. It is no unuſual thing, in the genteeleſt houſes, to ſee a large party of from twenty to thirty perſons aſſembled, and ſeated round a room, without partaking of any other amuſement than what ariſes from the converſation, moſt frequently in whiſpers, that paſſes between the two perſons who are ſeated next to each other. The party meets between ſix and ſeven in the evening; tea is ſerved with much form; and at ten, by which time moſt of the company are wearied with having remained ſo long ſtationary, they return to their own homes. Still, however, they are not ſtrangers to muſic, cards, or dancing; their knowledge of muſic, indeed, is at a very low ebb; but in dancing, which appears to be their moſt favourite amuſement, they certainly excel.

The women, in general, whilſt young, are very pretty, but by the time they become mothers of a little family they loſe all their beauty, their complexions fade away, their teeth begin to decay, and they hardly appear like the ſame creatures. In a few inſtances only it would be poſſible to find a fine woman of the age of forty, who has had a large family. The ſudden decay of the teeth is a circumſtance which has

has engaged the attention of the faculty; both men and women, American born, losing them very generally at an early age. Some ascribe it to the great and sudden changes in the weather, from heat to cold; but negroes, who are exposed to the same transition of climate, are distinguished for the whiteness and beauty of their teeth; and the Indians also, who are more exposed than either, preserve their teeth in good order. Others attribute it to the immoderate use of confectionary. Of confectionary, the Americans in the towns certainly make an inordinate use; but in the country, where the people have not an opportunity of getting such things, the men, but more generally the women, also lose their teeth very prematurely. Most probably it is owing to the very general use they make of salted provisions. In the country parts of America in particular, the people live upon salted pork and salted fish nearly the whole year round.

It is only within a few years past, since 1779, that any public amusements have been suffered in this city; the old corporation, which consisted mostly of the Quakers, and not of the most liberal minded people in the city, having always opposed the establishment of any place for the purpose. Now, however, there are two theatres and an amphitheatre. Little or no use is made of the old theatre,

which is of wood, and a very indifferent building. The new one is built of brick, and neatly fitted up within; but it is hardly large enough for the town. A ſhocking cuſtom obtains here, of ſmoking tobacco in the houſe, which at times is carried to ſuch an exceſs, that thoſe to whom it is diſagreeable are under the neceſſity of going away. To the people in the pit, wine and porter is brought between the acts, preciſely as if they were in a tavern. The actors are procured, with a very few exceptions, from Great Britain and Ireland; none of them are very eminent performers, but they are equal to what are uſually met with in the country towns of England. The amphitheatre is built of wood; equeſtrian and other exerciſes are performed there, ſimilar to thoſe at Aſtley's. Dancing aſſemblies are held regularly every fortnight through the winter, and occaſionally there are public concerts.

During ſummer, the people that can make it convenient retire to country houſes in the neighbourhood of the town, and all public and private amuſements ceaſe; winter is the ſeaſon for them, the Congreſs being then aſſembled, and trade not being ſo cloſely attended to, as the navigation of the river is then commonly impeded by ice.

The preſident finds it neceſſary, in general, to

to come to Philadelphia preparatory to the meeting of congreſs, and reſides there during the whole of the ſeſſion. Once in the week, during his ſtay in the city, he has levees, between the hours of three and four in the afternoon. At theſe he always appears himſelf in a court dreſs, and it is expected that the foreign miniſters ſhould always attend in the ſame ſtyle; this they conſtantly do, excepting the French miniſter, who makes a point of going in diſhabille, not to ſay worſe of it. Other perſons are at liberty to go as they think proper. Mrs. Waſhington, alſo, has a drawing room once every week. On this occaſion the ladies are ſeated in great form round the apartment, and tea, coffee, &c. ſerved *.

Philadelphia is the grand reſidence of the Quakers in America, but their number does not bear the ſame proportion now to that of the other citizens which it did formerly. At preſent they form about one fourth only of the inhabitants. This does not ariſe from any diminution of the number of Quakers, on the contrary they have conſiderably increaſed, but

* Whether the levee is kept up by the preſent preſident, or not, I have not heard. Many objections were made to it by the democratic party during the adminiſtration of General Waſhington, as being inconſiſtent with the ſpirit of a republican government, and deſtructive of that equality which ought to reign amongſt the citizens of every claſs.

from

from the great influx into the city of perſons of a different perſuaſion. Belonging to the Quakers there are five places for public worſhip; to the Preſbyterians and Seceders ſix; to the Engliſh Epiſcopalians three; to German Lutherans two; to the Roman Catholics four; and one reſpectively to the Swediſh Lutherans, Moravians, Baptiſts, Univerſal Baptiſts, Methodiſts, and Jews. On a Sunday every citizen appears well dreſſed; the lower claſſes of the people in particular are remarkably well clothed. This is a great day alſo for little excurſions into the country.

The carriages made uſe of in Philadelphia conſiſt of coaches, chariots, chaiſes, coachees, and light waggons, the greater part of which are built in Philadelphia. The equipages of a few individuals are extremely oſtentatious; nor does there appear in any that neatneſs and elegance which might be expected amongſt a ſet of people that are deſirous of imitating the faſhions of England, and that are continually getting models over from that country. The coachee is a carriage peculiar, I believe, to America; the body of it is rather longer than that of a coach, but of the ſame ſhape. In the front it is left quite open down to the bottom, and the driver ſits on a bench under the roof of the carriage. There are two

two ſeats in it for the paſſengers, who ſit with their faces towards the horſes. The roof is ſupported by ſmall props, which are placed at the corners. On each ſide of the doors, above the pannels, it is quite open, and to guard againſt bad weather there are curtains, which are made to let down from the roof, and faſten to buttons placed for the purpoſe on the outſide. There is alſo a leathern curtain to hang occaſionally between the driver and paſſengers.

The light waggons are on the ſame conſtruction, and are calculated to accommodate from four to twelve people. The only difference between a ſmall waggon and a coachee is, that the latter is better finiſhed, has varniſhed pannels, and doors at the ſide. The former has no doors, but the paſſengers ſcramble in the beſt way they can, over the ſeat of the driver. The waggons are uſed univerſally for ſtage carriages.

The accommodations at the taverns, by which name they call all inns, &c. are very indifferent in Philadelphia, as indeed they are, with a very few exceptions, throughout the country. The mode of conducting them is nearly the ſame every where. The traveller is ſhewn, on arrival, into a room which is common to every perſon in the houſe, and which is generally the one ſet apart for breakfaſt,

breakfaſt, dinner, and ſupper. All the ſtrangers that happen to be in the houſe ſit down to theſe meals promiſcuouſly, and, excepting in the large towns, the family of the houſe alſo forms a part of the company. It is ſeldom that a private parlour or drawing room can be procured at any of the taverns, even in the towns; and it is always with reluctance that breakfaſt or dinner is ſerved up ſeparately to any individual. If a ſingle bed room can be procured, more ought not to be looked for; but it is not always that even this is to be had, and thoſe who travel through the country muſt often ſubmit to be crammed into rooms where there is ſcarcely ſufficient ſpace to walk between the beds.* Strangers who remain for any length of time in the large towns moſt uſually go to private boarding houſes, of which great numbers are to be met with. It is always a difficult matter to procure furniſhed lodgings without paying for board.

* Having ſtopped one night at Elkton, on my journey to Baltimore in the public carriage, my firſt enquiries from the landlord, on alighting, as there were many paſſengers in the ſtage, were to know what accommodation his houſe afforded. He ſeemed much ſurprized that any enquiries ſhould be made on ſuch a ſubject, and with much conſequence told me, I need not give myſelf any trouble about the extent of his accommodations, as he had no leſs than *eleven* beds in *one* of his rooms.

At

At all the taverns, both in town and country, but particularly in the latter, the attendance is very bad; indeed, excepting in the ſouthern ſtates, where there are ſuch great numbers of negroes, it is a matter of the utmoſt difficulty to procure domeſtic ſervants of any deſcription. The generality of ſervants that are met with in Philadelphia are emigrant Europeans; they, however, for the moſt part, only remain in ſervice until they can ſave a little money, when they conſtantly quit their maſters, being led to do ſo by that deſire for independence which is ſo natural to the mind of man, and which every perſon in America may enjoy that will be induſtrious. The few that remain ſteady to thoſe who have hired them are retained at moſt exorbitant wages. As for the Americans, none but thoſe of the moſt indifferent characters ever enter into ſervice, which they conſider as ſuitable only to negroes; the negroes again, in Pennſylvania and in the other ſtates where ſteps have been taken for the gradual abolition of ſlavery, are taught by the Quakers to look upon themſelves in every reſpect as equal to their white brethren, and they endeavour to imitate them by being ſaucy. It is the ſame both with males and females. I muſt here obſerve, that amongſt the generality of the lower ſort of people in the United States, and particularly amongſt thoſe

thoſe of Philadelphia, there is a want of good manners which excites the ſurprize of almoſt every foreigner; I wiſh alſo that it may not be thought that this remark has been made, merely becauſe the ſame deference and the ſame reſpectful attention, which we ſee ſo commonly paid by the lower orders of people in Great Britain and Ireland to thoſe who are in a ſituation ſomewhat ſuperior to themſelves, is not alſo paid in America to perſons in the ſame ſtation; it is the want of common civility I complain of, which it is always deſirable to behold between man and man, let their ſituations in life be what they may, and which is not contrary to the dictates of nature, or to the ſpirit of genuine liberty, as it is obſervable in the behaviour of the wild Indians that wander through the foreſts of this vaſt continent, the moſt free and independent of all human beings. In the United States, however, the lower claſſes of people will return rude and impertinent anſwers to queſtions couched in the moſt civil terms, and will inſult a perſon that bears the appearance of a gentleman, on purpoſe to ſhew how much they conſider themſelves upon an equality with him. Civility cannot be purchaſed from them on any terms; they ſeem to think that it is incompatible with freedom, and that there is no other way of convincing a ſtranger that he

is

is really in a land of liberty, but by being surly and ill mannered in his presence.

LETTER III.

Journey to Baltimore.—Description of the Country about Philadelphia.—Floating Bridges over the Schuylkill, how constructed.—Mills in Brandy-wine Creek.—Improvement in the Machinery of Flour Mills in America.—Town of Wilmington.—Log Houses.—Bad Roads.—Fine Prospects.—How relished by Americans.—Taverns.—Susquehannah River.—Town of Baltimore.—Plan of the Town.—Harbour.—Public and private Buildings.—Inhabitants.—Country between Baltimore and Washington.—Execrable Roads.

MY DEAR SIR, Washington, November.

ON the 16th of November I left Philadelphia for Baltimore. The only mode of conveyance which offers for a traveller, who is not provided with his own horses or carriage, is the public stage waggon; it is possible, indeed, to procure a private carriage at Philadelphia to go on to Baltimore, for which a great price is always demanded; but there is no such thing as hiring a carriage or horses from stage to stage. The country about Philadelphia is well cultivated, and it abounds with neat

neat country houſes; but it has a bare appearance, being almoſt totally ſtripped of the trees, which have been cut down without mercy for firing, and to make way for the plough; neither are there any hedges, an idea prevailing that they impoveriſh the land wherever they are planted. The fences are all of the common poſt and rail, or of the angular kind. Theſe laſt are made of rails about eight or nine feet long, roughly ſplit out of trees, and placed horizontally above one another, as the bars of a gate; but each tier of rails, or gate as it were, inſtead of being on a ſtraight line with the one next to it, is put in a different direction, ſo as to form an angle ſufficient to permit the ends of the rails of one tier to reſt ſteadily on thoſe of the next. As theſe fences, from their ſerpentine courſe, occupy at leaſt ſix times as much ground as a common poſt and rail fence, and require alſo a great deal more wood, they are moſtly laid aſide whenever land and timber become objects of importance, as they ſoon do in the neighbourhood of large towns.

The road to Baltimore is over the loweſt of three floating bridges, which have been thrown acroſs the river Schuylkill, in the neighbourhood of Philadelphia. The view on paſſing this river, which is about two hundred and fifty yards wide, is beautiful. The banks on each

each ſide are high, and for many miles above afford the moſt delightful ſituations for villas. A very elegant one, laid out in the Engliſh taſte, is ſeen on paſſing the river juſt above the bridge. Adjoining to it are public gardens, and a houſe of entertainment, with ſeveral good rooms, to which the citizens of Philadelphia reſort in great numbers during the ſummer ſeaſon.

The floating bridges are formed of large trees, which are placed in the water tranſverſely, and chained together; beams are then laid lengthways upon theſe, and the whole boarded over, to render the way convenient for paſſengers. On each ſide there is a railing. When very heavy carriages go acroſs theſe bridges, they ſink a few inches below the ſurface of the water; but the paſſage is by no means dangerous. They are kept in an even direction acroſs the river, by means of chains and anchors in different parts, and are alſo ſtrongly ſecured on both ſhores. Over that part of the river where the channel lies, they are ſo contrived that a piece can be removed to allow veſſels to paſs through. Theſe bridges are frequently damaged, and ſometimes entirely carried away, during floods, at the breaking up of winter, eſpecially if there happens to be much ice floating in the river. To guard againſt this, when danger is apprehended and

the flood does not come on too rapidly, they unfaſten all the chains by which the bridge is confined in its proper place, and then let the whole float down with the ſtream to a convenient part of the ſhore, where it can be hauled up and ſecured.

The country, after paſſing the Schuylkill, is pleaſingly diverſified with riſing grounds and woods, and appears to be in a good ſtate of cultivation. The firſt town of any note which you come to is Cheſter, fifteen miles from Philadelphia; this town contains about ſixty dwellings, and is remarkable for being the place where the firſt colonian aſſembly ſat. From the neighbourhood of this town there is a very grand view of the river Delaware.

About half a mile before you come to Wilmington is Brandy-wine River, remarkable for its mills, no leſs than thirteen being built almoſt cloſe to each other upon it. The water, juſt above the bridge which is thrown over it, comes tumbling down with great violence over a bed of rocks; and ſeats, at a very trifling expenſe, could be made for three times the number of mills already built. Veſſels carrying 1,000 buſhels of wheat can come cloſe up to them, and by means of machinery their cargoes are received from, or delivered to them in a very expeditious manner. Among the mills, ſome are for flour,

ſome for ſawing of wood, and others for ſtone. The improvements which have been made in the machinery of the flour mills in America are very great. The chief of theſe conſiſt in a new application of the ſcrew, and the introduction of what are called elevators, the idea of which was evidently borrowed from the chain pump. The ſcrew is made by ſticking ſmall thin pieces of board, about three inches long and two wide, into a cylinder, ſo as to form the ſpiral line. This ſcrew is placed in a horizontal poſition, and by turning on its axis it forces wheat or flour from one end of a trough to the other. For inſtance, in the trough which receives the meal immediately coming from the ſtones, a ſcrew of this kind is placed, by which the meal is forced on, to the diſtance of ſix or eight feet perhaps, into a reſervoir; from thence, without any manual labour, it is conveyed to the very top of the mill by the elevators, which conſiſt of a number of ſmall buckets of the ſize of tea-cups, attached to a long band that goes round a wheel at the top, and another at the bottom of the mill. As the band revolves round the wheels, theſe buckets dip into the reſervoir of wheat or flour below, and take their loads up to the top, where they empty themſelves as they turn round the upper wheel. The elevators are incloſed in

ſquare wooden tubes, to prevent them from catching in any thing, and alſo to prevent duſt. By means of theſe two ſimple contrivances no manual labour is required from the moment the wheat is taken to the mill till it is converted into flour, and ready to be packed, during the various proceſſes of ſcreening, grinding, ſifting, &c.

Wilmington is the capital of the ſtate of Delaware, and contains about ſix hundred houſes, which are chiefly of brick. The ſtreets are laid out on a plan ſomewhat ſimilar to that of Philadelphia. There is nothing very intereſting in this town, and the country round about it is flat and inſipid. Elkton, twenty-one miles diſtant from Wilmington, and the firſt town in Maryland, contains about ninety indifferent houſes, which are built without any regularity; it is a dirty diſagreeable place. In this neighbourhood I firſt took notice of log-houſes; thoſe which I had hitherto ſeen having been built either of brick or ſtone, or elſe conſtructed with wooden frames, ſheathed on the outſide with boards. The log-houſes are cheaper than any others in a country where there is abundance of wood, and generally are the firſt that are erected on a new ſettlement in America. The ſides conſiſt of trees juſt ſquared, and placed horizontally one upon the other; the ends of

of the logs of one ſide reſting alternately on the ends of thoſe of the adjoining ſides, in notches; the interſtices between the logs are ſtopped with clay; and the roof is covered with boards or with ſhingles, which are ſmall pieces of wood in the ſhape of ſlates or tiles, and which are uſed for that purpoſe, with a few exceptions, throughout America. Theſe habitations are not very ſightly, but when well built they are warm and comfortable, and laſt for a long time

A conſiderable quantity of wheat and Indian corn is raiſed in this neighbourhood, to the production of which the ſoil is favourable; but the beſt cultivated parts of the country are not ſeen from the road, which paſſes chiefly over barren and hilly tracts, called "ridges." The reaſon for carrying the road over theſe is, becauſe it is found to laſt longer than if carried over the flat part of the country, where the ſoil is deep, a circumſtance which the people of Maryland always take into conſideration; for after a road is once cut, they never take pains to keep it in good repair. The roads in this ſtate are worſe than in any one in the union; indeed ſo very bad are they, that on going from Elkton to the Suſquehannah ferry, the driver frequently had to call to the paſſengers in the ſtage, to lean out of the carriage firſt at one ſide, then at

the other, to prevent it from overſetting in the deep ruts with which the road abounds: "Now, gentlemen, to the right;" upon which the paſſengers all ſtretched their bodies half way out of the carriage to balance it on that ſide: "Now, gentlemen, to the left," and ſo on. This was found abſolutely neceſſary at leaſt a dozen times in half the number of miles. Whenever they attempt to mend theſe roads, it is always by filling the ruts with ſaplings or buſhes, and covering them over with earth. This, however, is done only when there are fields on each ſide of the road. If the road runs contiguous to a wood, then, inſtead of mending it where it is bad, they open a new paſſage through the trees, which they call making a road. It is very common in Maryland to ſee ſix or ſeven different roads branching out from one, which all lead to the ſame place. A ſtranger, before he is acquainted with this circumſtance, is frequently puzzled to know which he ought to take. The dexterity with which the drivers of the ſtages guide their horſes along theſe new roads, which are full of ſtumps of trees, is aſtoniſhing, yet to appearance they are the moſt awkward drivers poſſible; it is more by the different noiſes which they make, than by their reins, that they manage their horſes.

Charleſton

Charleſton ſtands at a few miles diſtance from Elkton; there are about twenty houſes only in it, which are inhabited chiefly by people who carry on a herring fiſhery. Beyond it the country is much diverſified with hill and dale, and the ſoil being but of an indifferent quality, the lands are ſo little cleared, that in many parts the road winds through uninterrupted woods for four or five miles together. The ſcenery in this neighbourhood is extremely intereſting. From the top of the hills you meet with numberleſs bold and extenſive proſpects of the Cheſapeak Bay and of the river Suſquehannah; and ſcarcely do you croſs a valley without beholding in the depths of the wood the waters of ſome little creek or rivulet ruſhing over ledges of rock in a beautiful caſcade. The generality of Americans ſtare with aſtoniſhment at a perſon who can feel any delight at paſſing through ſuch a country as this. To them the ſight of a wheat field or a cabbage garden would convey pleaſure far greater than that of the moſt romantic woodland views. They have an unconquerable averſion to trees; and whenever a ſettlement is made, they cut away all before them without mercy; not one is ſpared; all ſhare the ſame fate, and are involved in the general havoc. It appears ſtrange, that in a country where the rays of the ſun act with ſuch pro-

digious power, ſome few trees near the habitations ſhould not be ſpared, whoſe foliage might afford a cooling ſhade during the parching heats of ſummer; and I have oftentimes expreſſed my aſtoniſhment that none were ever left for that purpoſe. In anſwer I have generally been told, that they could not be left ſtanding near a houſe without danger. The trees it ſeems in the American foreſts have but a very ſlender hold in the ground, conſidering their immenſe height, ſo that when two or three fully grown are deprived of ſhelter in conſequence of the others which ſtood around them being cut down, they are very apt to be levelled by the firſt ſtorm that chances to blow. This, however, would not be the caſe with trees of a ſmall growth, which might ſafely be ſpared, and which would ſoon afford an agreeable ſhade if the Americans thought proper to leave them ſtanding: but the fact of the matter is, that from the face of the country being entirely overſpread with trees, the eyes of the people become ſatiated with the ſight of them. The ground cannot be tilled, nor can the inhabitants ſupport themſelves, till they are removed; they are looked upon as a nuiſance, and the man that can cut down the largeſt number, and have the fields about his houſe moſt clear of them, is looked upon as the moſt induſtrious citizen, and the one that is making

making the greateſt improvements * in the country.

Every ten or twelve miles upon this road there are taverns, which are all built of wood, and much in the ſame ſtile, with a porch in front the entire length of the houſe. Few of theſe taverns have any ſigns, and they are only to be diſtinguiſhed from the other houſes by the number of handbills paſted up on the walls near the door. They take their name, not from the ſign, but from the perſon who keeps them, as Jones's, Brown's, &c. &c. All of them are kept nearly in the ſame manner. At each houſe there are regular hours for breakfaſt, dinner, and ſupper, and if a traveller arrives ſomewhat before the time appointed for any one of theſe, it is in vain to call for a ſeparate meal for himſelf; he muſt wait patiently till the appointed hour, and then ſit down with the other gueſts that may happen to be in the houſe. Breakfaſts are generally plentifully ſerved; there is tea, coffee, and different ſorts of bread, cold ſalt meat, and, very commonly beſides, beef ſteaks, fried fiſh,

* I have heard of Americans landing on barren parts of the north weſt coaſt of Ireland, and evincing the greateſt ſurpriſe and pleaſure at the beauty and improved ſtate of the country, "ſo clear of trees!!"

&c.

&c. &c †. The charge made for breakfaſt is nearly the ſame as that for dinner.

This part of Maryland abounds with iron ore, which is of a quality particularly well adapted for caſting. The ore is found in banks ſo near the ſurface of the earth that there is never occaſion to ſink a ſhaft to get at it. Near Charleſton there is a ſmall foundery for cannon. The cannon are bored by water. As I paſſed by, they were making twenty-four pounders, two of which I was informed they finiſhed every week. The iron is extremely tough; very few of the guns burſt on being proved.

The Suſquehannah river is croſſed, on the way to Baltimore, at a ferry five miles above its entrance into the Cheſapeak. The river is here about a mile and quarter wide, and deep enough for any veſſels; the banks are high and thickly wooded, and the ſcenery is grand and pictureſque. A ſmall town called Havre de Grace, which contains about forty houſes, ſtands on this river at the ferry. A petition was preſented to congreſs the laſt year to have it made a port of entry; but at preſent

† The landlady always preſides at the head of the table to make the tea, or a female ſervant attends for that purpoſe at breakfaſt and in the evening; and at many taverns in the country the whole of the family ſit down to dinner with the gueſts.

there

there is very little trade carried on there. A few ſhips are annually built in the neighbourhood. From hence to Baltimore the country is extremely poor; the ſoil is of a yellow gravel mixed with clay, and the roads execrable.

Baltimore is ſuppoſed to contain about ſixteen thouſand inhabitants, and though not the capital of the ſtate, is the largeſt town in Maryland, and the moſt conſiderable place of trade in North America, after Philadelphia and New York. The plan of the town is ſomewhat ſimilar to that of Philadelphia, moſt of the ſtreets croſſing each other at right angles. The main ſtreet, which runs eaſt and weſt nearly, is about eighty feet wide; the others are from forty to ſixty feet. The ſtreets are not all paved, ſo that when it rains heavily they are rendered almoſt impaſſable, the ſoil being a ſtiff yellow clay, which retains the water a long time. On the ſouth ſide of the town is a harbour commonly called the Baſon, which affords about nine feet water, and is large enough to contain two thouſand ſail of merchant veſſels. There are wharfs and ſtores along it, the whole length of the town; but as a particular wind is neceſſary to enable ſhips to get out of this baſon, by far the greater number of thoſe which enter the port of Baltimore ſtop at a harbour which is formed by a neck

a neck of land near the mouth of the baſon, called Fell's Point. Here alſo wharfs have been built, alongſide which veſſels of ſix hundred tons burthen can lie with perfect ſafety. Numbers of perſons have been induced to ſettle on this Point, in order to be contiguous to the ſhipping. Upwards of ſeven hundred houſes have already been built there, and regular ſtreets laid out, with a large market place. Theſe houſes, generally ſpeaking, are conſidered as a part of Baltimore, but to all appearance they form a ſeparate town, being upwards of a mile diſtant from the other part of the town. In the neighbourhood, Fell's Point and Baltimore are ſpoken of as diſtinct and ſeparate places. Fell's Point is chiefly the reſidence of ſeafaring people, and of the younger partners of mercantile houſes, who are ſtationed there to attend to the ſhipping.

The greater number of private houſes in Baltimore are of brick, but many, particularly in the ſkirts of the town, are of wood. In ſome of the new ſtreets a few appear to be well built, but in general the houſes are ſmall, heavy, and inconvenient. As for the public buildings, there are none worthy of being mentioned. The churches and places for public worſhip are ten in number; one reſpectively for Epiſcopalians, Preſbyterians, German Lutherans, German Calviniſts, Reformed Germans,

mans, Nicolites or New Quakers, Baptiſts, Roman Catholics, and two for Methodiſts. The Preſbyterian church, which has lately been erected, is the beſt building among them, and indeed the handſomeſt building in town. It is of brick, with a portico in front ſupported by ſix pillars of ſtone.

They have no leſs than three incorporated banks in this town, and the number of notes iſſued from them is ſo great, as almoſt to preclude the circulation of ſpecie. Some of the notes are for as ſmall a ſum as a ſingle dollar, and being much more portable than ſilver, are generally preferred. As for gold, it is very ſcarce; I hardly ever met with it during two months that I remained in Maryland.

Amongſt the inhabitants of Baltimore are to be found Engliſh, Iriſh, Scotch, and French. The Iriſh appear to be moſt numerous; and many of the principal merchants in town are in the number. Since the war, a great many French have arrived both from France and from the Weſt India Iſlands. With a few exceptions the inhabitants are all engaged in trade, which is cloſely attended to. They are moſtly plain people, ſociable however amongſt themſelves, and very friendly and hoſpitable towards ſtrangers. Cards and dancing are favourite amuſements, both in private and at public aſſemblies, which are held every

every fortnight. There are two theatres here, in which there are performances occaſionally. The oldeſt of them, which ſtands in the road to Fell's Point, is moſt wretched, and appears little better than a heap of looſe boards; for a long time it lay quite neglected, but has lately been fitted up for a company of French actors, the only one I ever heard of in the country. Baltimore, like Philadelphia, has ſuffered from the ravages of the yellow fever. During the autumn it is generally unhealthy, and thoſe who can afford it retire to country ſeats in the neighbourhood, of which ſome are moſt delightfully ſituated.

From Baltimore to Waſhington, which is forty miles diſtant, the country wears but a poor appearance. The ſoil in ſome parts conſiſts of a yellow clay mixed with gravel; in other parts it is very ſandy. In the neighbourhood of the creeks and between the hills are patches of rich black earth, called Bottoms, the trees upon which grow to a large ſize; but where there is gravel they are very ſmall. The roads paſſing over theſe bottoms are worſe than any I ever met with elſewhere. In driving over one of them, near the head waters of a branch of Patuxent river, a few days after a heavy fall of rain, the wheels of a ſulky which I was in ſunk up to the very boxes.

For

For a moment I despaired of being able to get out without assistance, when my horse, which was very powerful, finding himself impeded, threw himself upon his haunches, and disengaging his fore-feet, made a vigorous plunge forwards, which luckily disengaged both himself and the sulky, and freed me from my embarrassment. I was afterwards informed that General Washington, as he was going to meet congress a short time before, was stopped in the very same place, his carriage sinking so deep in the mud that it was found necessary to send to a neighbouring house for ropes and poles to extricate it. Over some of the bottoms, which were absolutely impassable in their natural state, causeways have been thrown, which are made with large trees laid side by side across the road. For a time these causeways afford a commodious passage; but they do not last long, as many of the trees sink into the soft soil, and others, exposed to the continual attrition of waggon wheels in a particular part, breaking asunder. In this state, full of unseen obstacles, it is absolutely a matter of danger for a person unacquainted with the road to attempt to drive a carriage along it. The bridges over the creeks, covered with loose boards, are as bad as the causeways, and totter as a carriage passes over.

That

That the legiſlature of Maryland can be ſo inactive, and not take ſome ſteps to repair this, which is one of the principal roads in the ſtate, the great road from north to ſouth, and the high road to the City of Waſhington, is moſt wonderful!

LETTER IV.

Foundation of the City of Washington.—Not readily agreed to by different States.—Choice of the Ground left to General Washington.—Circumstances to be considered in chusing the Ground.—The Spot fixed upon central to all the States.—Also remarkably advantageously situated for Trade.—Nature of the Back Country Trade.—Summary View of the principal Trading Towns in the United States.—Their Prosperity shewn to depend on the Back Country Trade.—Description of the Patowmac River.—Its Connection with other Rivers pointed out.—Prodigious Extent of the Water Communication from Washington City in all Directions.—Country likely to trade immediately with Washington.—Situation of Washington.—Plan of the City.—Public Buildings.—Some begun, others projected.—Capital President's House.—Hotel.—Stone and other building Materials found in the Neighbourhood.—Private Houses and Inhabitants at present in the City.—Different Opinions respecting the future Greatness of the City.—Impediments thrown in the Way of its Improvement.—What has given rise to this.

MY DEAR SIR, Washington, November.

THE City of Washington, or the Federal City, as it is indiscriminately called, was laid out in the year 1792, and is ex-

 pressly

preſsly deſigned for being the metropolis of the United States, and the ſeat of the federal government. In the year 1800 the congreſs is to meet there for the firſt time. As the foundation of this city has attracted the attention of ſo many people in Europe, and as ſuch very different opinions are entertained about it, I ſhall, in the following pages, give you a brief account of its riſe and progreſs.

Shortly after the cloſe of the American war, conſiderable numbers of the Pennſylvanian line, or of the militia, with arms in their hands, ſurrounded the hall in which the congreſs was aſſembled at Philadelphia, and with vehement menaces inſiſted upon immediate appropriations of money being made to diſcharge the large arrears due to them for their paſt ſervices. The members, alarmed at ſuch an outrage, reſolved to quit a ſtate in which they met with inſult inſtead of protection, and quickly adjourned to New York, where the ſeſſion was terminated. A ſhort time afterwards, the propriety was ſtrongly urged in congreſs, of fixing upon ſome place for the meeting of the legiſlature, and for the ſeat of the general government, which ſhould be ſubject to the laws and regulations of the congreſs alone, in order that the members, in future, might not have to depend for their perſonal ſafety, and for their freedom of deliberation, upon the good or bad police of any individual

dividual ſtate. This idea of making the place, which ſhould be choſen for the meeting of the legiſlature, independent of the particular ſtate to which it might belong, was further corroborated by the following argument: That as the ſeveral ſtates in the union were in ſome meaſure rivals to each other, although connected together by certain ties, if any one of them was fixed upon for the ſeat of the general government in preference, and thus raiſed to a ſtate of pre-eminence, it might perhaps be the occaſion of great jealouſy amongſt the others. Every perſon was convinced of the expediency of preſerving the union of the ſtates entire; it was apparent, therefore, that the greateſt precautions ought to be taken to remove every ſource of jealouſy from amongſt them, which might tend, though remotely, to produce a ſeparation. In fine, it was abſolutely neceſſary that the ſeat of government ſhould be made permanent, as the removal of the public offices and the archives from place to place could not but be attended with many and very great inconveniences.

However, notwithſtanding this meaſure appeared to be beneficial to the intereſt of the union at large, it was not until after the revolution, by which the preſent federal conſtitution was eſtabliſhed, that it was acceded to on the part of all the ſtates. Pennſyl-

vania in particular, conſcious of her being a principal and central ſtate, and therefore likely to be made the ſeat of government if this new project was not carried into execution, was foremoſt in the oppoſition. At laſt ſhe complied; but it was only on condition that the congreſs ſhould meet at Philadelphia until the new city was ready for its reception, flattering herſelf that there would be ſo many objections afterwards to the removal of the ſeat of government, and ſo many difficulties in putting the project into execution, that it would finally be relinquiſhed. To the diſcriminating judgment of General Waſhington, then preſident, it was left to determine upon the ſpot beſt calculated for the federal city. After mature deliberation he fixed upon a ſituation on the banks of the Patowmac River, a ſituation which ſeems to be marked out by nature, not only for a large city, but expreſsly for the ſeat of the metropolis of the United States.

In the choice of the ſpot there were two principal conſiderations: Firſt, that it ſhould be as central as poſſible in reſpect to every ſtate in the union; ſecondly, that it ſhould be advantageouſly ſituated for commerce, without which it could not be expected that the city would ever be diſtinguiſhed for ſize or for ſplendour; and it was to be ſuppoſed, that the

the people of the United States would be desirous of having the metropolis of the country as magnificent as it possibly could be. These two essential points are most happily combined in the spot which has been chosen.

The northern and southern extremities of the United States are in 46° and 31° north latitude. The latitude of the new city is 38° 53′ north; so that it is within twenty-three minutes of being exactly between the two extremities. In no part of North America either is there a port situated so far up the country to the westward, excepting what belongs to Great Britain on the river St. Lawrence, its distance from the ocean being no less than two hundred and eighty miles. A more central situation could certainly have been fixed upon, by going further to the westward; but had this been done, it must have been an inland one, which would have been very unfavourable for trade. The size of all towns in America has hitherto been proportionate to their trade, and particularly to that carried on with the back settlements. This trade consists in supplying the people of the western parts of the United States, or the back settlements, with certain articles of foreign manufacture, which they do not find any interest in fabricating for themselves at present; nor is it to be supposed that they will,

for many years to come, while land remains cheap, and theſe articles can be imported and ſent to them on reaſonable terms. The articles chiefly in demand conſiſt of hardware, woollen cloths, figured cottons, hoſiery, haberdaſhery, earthen ware, &c. &c. from England; coffee, rum, ſugar*, from the Weſt Indies; tea, coarſe muſlins, and calicoes, from the Eaſt Indies. In return for theſe articles the people of the back ſettlements ſend down for exportation the various kinds of produce which the country affords: wheat and flour, furs, ſkins, rice, indigo, tobacco, pitch, tar, &c. &c. It is very evident, therefore, that the beſt ſituation for a trading town muſt be upon a long navigable river, ſo that the town may be open to the ſea, and thus enabled to carry on a foreign trade, and at the ſame time be enabled, by means of an extenſive water communication in an oppoſite direction, to trade with the diſtant parts of the country. None of the inland towns have as yet increaſed to a great ſize. Lancaſter, which is the largeſt in all America, contains only nine hundred houſes, and it is nearly double the ſize of any other inland one. Neither do the ſea-port towns flouriſh, which are not well ſituated for carrying on an inland

* Sugar is not ſent very far back into the country, as it is procured at much leſs expence from the maple-tree.

trade

trade at the ſame time. The truth of this poſition muſt appear obvious on taking ſurvey of the principal towns in the United States.

To begin with Boſton, the largeſt town north of New York, and one of the oldeſt in the United States. Though it has a moſt excellent harbour, and has always been inhabited by an enterprizing induſtrious ſet of people, yet it is now inferior, both in ſize and commerce, to Baltimore, which was little more than the reſidence of a few fiſhermen thirty years ago; and this, becauſe there is no river in the neighbourhood navigable for more than ſeven miles, and the weſtern parts of the ſtate of Maſſachuſets, of which it is the capital, can be ſupplied with commodities carried up the North River on much better terms than if the ſame commodities were ſent by land carriage from Boſton. Neither does Boſton increaſe by any means in the ſame proportion as the other towns, which have an extenſive trade with the people of the back ſettlements. For the ſame cauſe we do not find that any of the ſea-port or other towns in Rhode Iſland and Connecticut are increaſing very faſt; on the contrary, Newport, the capital of the ſtate of Rhode Iſland, and which has a harbour that is boaſted of as being one of the beſt throughout the United States, is now falling to decay. Newport contains about one thouſand houſes;

none of the other towns between Boſton and New York contain more than five hundred.

We now come to New York, which enjoys the double advantages of an excellent harbour and a large navigable river, which opens a communication with the interior parts of the country; and here we find a flouriſhing city, containing forty thouſand * inhabitants, and increaſing beyond every calculation. The North or Hudſon River, at the mouth of which New York ſtands, is navigable from thence for one hundred and thirty miles in large veſſels, and in ſloops of eighty tons burthen as far as Albany; ſmaller ones go ſtill higher. About nine miles above Albany, the Mohawk River falls into the Hudſon, by means of which, Wood Creek, Lake Onei la, and Oſwego River, a communication is opened with Lake Ontario. In this route there are ſeveral portages, but it is a route which is much frequented, and numbers of boats are kept employed upon it in carrying goods whenever the ſeaſon is not too dry. In long droughts the waters fall ſo much that oftentimes there is not ſufficient to float an empty boat. All theſe obſtructions however may, and will one day or other, be remedied by the hand of art. Oſwego river, before it falls into Lake Ontario, communi-

* Six inhabitants may be reckoned for every houſe in the United States.

cates

cates with the Seneka river, which affords in ſucceſſion an entrance into the lakes Cayuga, Seneka, and Canadaqua. Lake Seneka, the largeſt, is about forty miles in length; upon it there is a ſchooner-rigged veſſel of ſeventy tons burthen conſtantly employed. The ſhores of theſe lakes are more thickly ſettled than the other part of the adjacent country, but the population of the whole track lying between the rivers Geneſee and Hudſon, which are about two hundred and fifty miles apart, is rapidly increaſing. All this country weſt of the Hudſon River, together with that to the eaſt, comprehending the back parts of the ſtates of Maſſachuſetts and Connecticut, and alſo the entire of the ſtate of Vermont, are ſupplied with European manufactures and Weſt Indian produce, &c. &c. by way of New York; not directly from that city, but from Albany, Hudſon, and other towns on the North River, which trade with New York, and which are intermediate places for the depoſit of goods paſſing to, and coming from the back country. Albany, indeed, is now beginning herſelf to import goods from the Weſt Indies; but ſtill the bulk of her trade is with New York. Nothing can ſerve more to ſhew the advantages which accrue to any town from an intercourſe with the back country, than the ſudden progreſs of theſe ſecondary places of trade upon

upon the North River. At Albany, the number of houſes is increaſing as faſt as at New York; at preſent there are upwards of eleven hundred; and in Hudſon city which was only laid out in the year 1783, there are now more than three hundred and twenty dwellings. This city is on the eaſt ſide of the North River, one hundred and thirty miles above its mouth. By means alſo of the North River and Lake Champlain a trade is carried on with Montreal in Canada.

But to go on with the ſurvey of the towns to the ſouthward. In New Jerſey, we find Amboy, ſituated at the head of Raritan Bay, a bay not inferior to any throughout the United States. The greateſt encouragements alſo have been held out by the ſtate legiſlature to merchants who would ſettle there; but the town, notwithſtanding, remains nearly in the ſtate it was in at the time of the revolution: ſixty houſes are all that it contains. New Brunſwick, which is built on Raritan River, about fifteen miles above its entrance into the bay, carries on a ſmall inland trade with the adjacent country; but the principal part of New Jerſey is naturally ſupplied with foreign manufactures by New York on the one ſide, and by Philadelphia on the other, the towns moſt happily ſituated for the purpoſe. There are about two hundred houſes in New Brunſwick,

and

and about the ſame number in Trenton on Delaware, the capital of the ſtate.

Philadelphia, the largeſt town in the union, has evidently been raiſed to that ſtate of pre-eminence by her extenſive inland commerce. On one ſide is the river Delaware, which is navigable in ſloops for thirty-five miles above the town, and in boats carrying eight or nine tons one hundred miles further. On the other ſide is the Schuylkill, navigable, excepting at the falls, for ninety miles. But the country bordering upon theſe rivers is but a trifling part of that which Philadelphia trades with. Goods are forwarded to Harriſburgh, a town ſituated on the Suſquehannah, and from thence ſent up that river, and diſperſed throughout the adjoining country. The eaſtern branch of Suſquehannah is navigable for two hundred and fifty miles above Harriſburgh. This place, which in 1786 ſcarcely deſerved the name of a village, now contains upwards of three hundred houſes. By land carriage Philadelphia alſo trades with the weſtern parts of Pennſylvania, as far as Pittſburg itſelf, which is on the Ohio, with the back of Virginia, and, ſtrange to tell, with Kentucky, ſeven hundred miles diſtant.

Philadelphia, however, does not enjoy the excluſive trade to Virginia and Kentucky; Baltimore, which lies more to the ſouth, comes

comes in for a conſiderable ſhare, if not for the greateſt part of it, and to that is indebted for her ſudden riſe, and her great ſuperiority over Annapolis, the capital of Maryland. Annapolis, although it has a good harbour, and was made a port of entry as long ago as the year 1694, has ſcarcely any trade now. Baltimore, ſituated more in the heart of the country, has gradually drawn it all away from her. From Baltimore nearly the entire of Maryland is furniſhed with European manufactures. The very flouriſhing ſtate of this place has already been mentioned.

As the Patowmac river, and the towns upon it, are to come more particularly under notice afterwards, we may from hence paſs on to the other towns in Virginia. With regard to Virginia, however, it is to be obſerved, that the impolitic laws * which have been enacted in that ſtate have thrown a great damp upon trade; the Virginians too have always been more diſpoſed towards agriculture than trade, ſo that the towns in that ſtate, ſome of which are moſt advantageouſly ſituated, have never increaſed as they would have done had the county been inhabited by a different kind of people, and had different

* For ſome account of them ſee Letter XIII.

laws

laws conſequently exiſted; ſtill however we ſhall find that the moſt flouriſhing towns in the ſtate are thoſe which are open to the ſea, and ſituated moſt conveniently at the ſame time for trading with the people of the back country. On Rappahannock River, for inſtance, Tappahannock or Hobb's Hole was laid out at the ſame time that Philadelphia was. Frederickſburgh was built many years afterwards on the ſame river, but thirty miles higher up, and at the head of that part of it which was navigable for ſea veſſels; the conſequence of this has been, that Frederickſburgh, from being ſituated more in the heart of the country, is now four times as large a town as Hobb's Hole.

York River, from running ſo cloſely to James River on the one ſide, and the Rappahannock on the other, does not afford a good ſituation for a large town. The largeſt town upon it, which is York, only contains ſeventy houſes.

Williamſburgh was formerly the capital of the ſtate, and contains about four hundred houſes; but inſtead of increaſing, this town is going to ruin, and numbers of the houſes at preſent are uninhabited, which is evidently on account of its inland ſituation. There is no navigable ſtream nearer to it than one mile and a half, and this is only a ſmall creek,

creek, which runs into James River. Richmond, on the contrary, which is the preſent capital of the ſtate, has increaſed very faſt, becauſe it ſtands on a large navigable river; yet Richmond is no more than an intermediate place for the depoſit of goods paſſing to and from the back country, veſſels drawing more than ſeven feet water being unable to come up to the town.

The principal place of trade in Virginia is Norfolk. This town has a good harbour, and is enabled to trade with the upper parts of the country, by means of James River, near the mouth of which it ſtands. By land alſo a briſk trade is carried on with the back parts of North Carolina, for in that ſtate there are no towns of any importance. The entrance from the ſea into the rivers in that ſtate are all impeded by ſhoals and ſand banks, none of which afford more than eleven feet water, and the paſſage over ſome of them is very dangerous from the ſand ſhifting. Wilmington, which is the greateſt place of trade in it, contains only two hundred and fifty houſes. In order to carry on their trade to North Carolina to more advantage, a canal is now cutting acroſs the Diſmal Swamp, from Norfolk into Albemarle Sound, by means of the rivers that empty into which, a water communication will be opened to the remote

parts of that ſtate. Added to this, Norfolk, from its contiguity to the Diſmal Swamp, is enabled to ſupply the Weſt Indian market with lumber on better terms than any other town in the United States. It is in conſequence increaſing with wonderful rapidity, notwithſtanding the diſadvantages it labours under from the laws, which are ſo inimical to commerce. At preſent it contains upwards of five hundred houſes, which have all been built within the laſt twenty years, for in the year 1776 the town was totally deſtroyed by orders of Lord Dunmore, then regal governor of Virginia.

Moſt of the rivers in South Carolina are obſtructed at their mouths, much in the ſame manner as thoſe in North Carolina; at Charleſton, however, there is a ſafe and commodious harbour. From having ſuch an advantage, this town commands nearly the entire trade of the ſtate in which it is ſituated, as well as a conſiderable portion of that of North Carolina. The conſequence is, that Charleſton ranks as the fourth commercial town in the union. There are two rivers which diſembogue on each ſide of the town, Cooper and Aſhley; theſe are navigable, but not for a very great diſtance; however, from Cooper River a canal is to be cut to the Santee, a large navigable river which runs a con-

a conſiderable way up the country. Charleſton has unfortunately been almoſt totally deſtroyed by fire of late, but it is rebuilding very faſt, and will moſt probably in a few years be larger than ever.

The view that has been taken ſo far is ſufficient to demonſtrate, that the proſperity of the towns in the United States is dependant upon their trade, and principally upon that which is carried on with the interior parts of the country; and alſo, that thoſe towns which are moſt conveniently ſituated for the purpoſe of carrying on this inland trade, are thoſe which enjoy the greateſt ſhare of it. It is now time to examine more particularly how far the ſituation of the federal city is favourable, or otherwiſe, for commerce: to do ſo, it will be neceſſary, in the firſt place, to trace the courſe of the Patowmac River, on which it ſtands, and alſo that of the rivers with which it is connected.

The Patowmac takes its riſe on the northweſt ſide of Alleghany Mountains, and after running in a meandering direction for upwards of four hundred miles, falls into the Cheſapeak Bay. At its confluence with the bay it is ſeven miles and a half wide; about thirty miles higher, at Nominy Bay, four and a half; at Aquia, three; at Hallowing Point, one and a half; and at Alexandria, and from thence to the

the federal city, it is one mile and quarter wide. The depth of water at its mouth is ſeven fathoms; at St. George's Iſland, five; at Alexandria, four; and from thence to Waſhington, ſeven miles diſtant, three fathoms. The navigation of the Patowmac, from the Cheſapeak Bay to the city, one hundred and forty miles diſtant, is remarkable ſafe, and ſo plain that any navigator of common abilities, that has once ſailed up the river, might venture to take up a veſſel drawing twelve feet water without a pilot. This could not be ſaid of any other river on the continent, from the St. Lawrence to the Miſſiſſippi. In its courſe it receives ſeveral large ſtreams, the principal one of which falls in at the federal city. This river is called the Eaſtern Branch of the Patowmac; but it ſcarcely deſerves that name, as it extends no more than thirty miles up the country. At its mouth it is nearly as wide as the main branch of the river, and cloſe to the city the water is in many places thirty feet deep. Thouſands of veſſels might lie here, and ſheltered from all danger, ariſing either from freſhes, or from ice upon the breaking up of a ſevere winter. Thus it appears that the federal city is poſſeſſed of one eſſential qualification for making it a place of importance, namely, a good harbour, from which there is a ready paſſage to the ocean; it will

alſo appear that it is well ſituated for trading with the interior parts of the country.

The water in the Patowmac continues nearly the ſame depth that it is oppoſite to the city for one mile higher, where a large rock riſes up in the middle of the river, on each ſide of which there are ſand-banks. It is ſaid that there is a deep channel between this rock and the ſhore, but it is ſo intricate that it would be dangerous to attempt to take a large veſſel through it. The navigation, however, is ſafe to the little falls for river craft, five miles further on; here a canal, which extends two miles and a half, the length of theſe falls or rapids, has been cut and perfected, which opens a free paſſage for boats as far as the great falls, which are ſeven miles from the others. The deſcent of the river at theſe is ſeventy-ſix feet in a mile and quarter; but it is intended to make another canal here alſo; a part of it is already cut, and every exertion is making to have the whole completed with expedition *. From hence to Fort Cumberland, one hundred and ninety-one miles above the federal city, there is a free navigation, and boats are continually paſſing up and down. Beyond this, the paſſage in the river is obſtructed in numerous places; but there is

* For a further deſcription of theſe Falls ſee Letter XXXI.

a poſſi-

a poſſibility of opening it, and as ſoon as the company formed for the purpoſe have ſufficient funds, it will certainly be done. From the place up to which it is aſſerted the paſſage of the Patowmac can be opened, the diſtance acroſs land to Cheat River is only thirty-ſeven miles. This laſt river is not at preſent navigable for more than fifty miles above its mouth; but it can be rendered ſo for boats, and ſo far up that there will only be the ſhort portage that I have mentioned between the navigable waters of the two rivers. Things are only great or ſmall by compariſon, and a portage of thirty-ſeven miles will be thought a very ſhort one, when found to be the only interruption to an inland navigation of upwards of two thouſand ſeven hundred miles, of which two thouſand one hundred and eighty-three are down ſtream. Cheat River is two hundred yards wide at its mouth, and falls into the Monongahela, which runs on to Pittſburgh, and there receives the Alleghany River; united they form the Ohio, which after a courſe of one thouſand one hundred and eighty-three miles, during which it receives twenty-four other conſiderable rivers, ſome of them ſix hundred yards wide at the mouth, and navigable for hundreds of miles up the country, empties itſelf into the Miſſiſſippi.

If we trace the water communication in an oppoſite direction, its prodigious extent will be a ſtill greater ſubject of aſtoniſhment. By aſcending the Alleghany River from Pittſburgh as far as French Creek, and afterwards this latter ſtream, you come to Fort le Bœuf. This place is within fifteen miles of Preſqu' Iſle, a town ſituated upon Lake Erie, which has a harbour capable of admitting veſſels drawing nine feet water. Or you may get upon the lake by aſcending the Great Miami River, which falls into the Ohio five hundred and fifty miles below Pittsburgh. From the Great Miami there is a portage of nine miles only to Sanduſky River, which runs into Lake Erie. It is moſt probable, however, that whatever intercourſe there may be between the lakes and the federal city, it will be kept up by means of the Alleghany River and French Creek, rather than by the Miami, as in the laſt caſe it would be neceſſary to combat againſt the ſtream of the Ohio for five hundred and fifty miles, a very ſerious object of conſideration.

Lake Erie is three hundred miles in length, and ninety in breadth, and there is a free communication between it, Lake Huron, and Lake Michigan. Lake Huron is upwards of one thouſand miles in circum ference; Michigan is ſomewhat ſmaller. Numbers of large rivers

rivers fall into these lakes, after having watered immense tracts of country in various directions. Some of these rivers too are connected in a most singular manner with others, which run in a course totally different. For instance, after passing over the Lakes Erie, St. Clair, and Michigan, to the head of Puan's Bay, you come to Fox River; from hence there is a portage of three miles only to Ouisconsing River, which empties itself into the Mississippi; and in the fall of the year, when the waters are high, and the rivers overflow, it is oftentimes possible to pass from Fox River to Ouisconsing River without ever getting out of a canoe. Thus, excepting a portage of three miles only at the most, it is possible to go the whole way by water from Presqu' Isle, on Lake Erie, to New Orleans, at the mouth of the Mississippi, a distance of near four thousand miles. It would be an endless task to trace the water communication in every direction. By a portage of nine miles at the Falls of Niagara, the navigation of Lake Ontario and the St. Lawrence is opened on one side, and at the other that of Lake Superior, by a still shorter portage at the Falls of St. Mary. This last lake, which is at least fifteen hundred miles in circumference, is supplied by no less than forty rivers; and beyond it the water-communication extends for

hundreds of miles farther on, through the Lake of the Woods to Lake Winnipeg, which is ſtill larger than that of Superior.

But ſuppoſing that the immenſe regions bordering upon theſe lakes and rivers were already peopled, it is not to be concluded, that becauſe they are connected by water with the Patowmac, the federal city muſt neceſſarily be the mart for the various productions of the whole country. There are different ſea ports to which the inhabitants will trade, according to the ſituation of each particular part of the country. Quebec, on the river St. Lawrence, will be one; New York, connected as has been ſhewn with Lake Ontario, another; and New Orleans at the mouth of the Miſſiſſippi, which by the late treaty with Spain has been made a free port, a third. The federal city will come in alſo for its ſhare, and what this ſhare will be it now remains to aſcertain.

Situated upon the banks of the Patowmac, there are already two towns, and both in the vicinity of the federal city. George Town, which contains about two hundred and fifty houſes; and Alexandria, with double the number. The former of theſe ſtands about one mile above the city, nearly oppoſite the large rock in the river, which has been ſpoken of; the latter, ſeven miles below it. Conſiderable quantities of produce are already ſent down the

Patowmac

Patowmac to each of theſe towns, and the people in the country are beginning to look thither in return for a part of their ſupply of foreign manufactures. It has been maintained, therefore, that theſe two places, already in the practice of trading with the back ſettlers, will draw the greater part of the country trade to themſelves, to the prejudice of the federal city. Both theſe towns have as great advantages in point of ſituation as the city; the intereſts of the three places therefore muſt unqueſtionably for a time claſh together. It can hardly be doubted, however, but that the federal city will in a few years completely eclipſe the other two. George Town can furniſh the people of the back country with foreign manufactures, at ſecond hand only, from Baltimore and Philadelphia; Alexandria imports directly from Europe, but on a very contracted ſcale: more than two thirds of the goods which are ſent from thence to the back country are procured in the ſame manner as at George Town. In neither place are there merchants with large capitals; nor have the banks, of which there is one in each town, ſufficient funds to afford them much aſſiſtance; but merchants with large capitals are preparing to move to the city. As ſoon alſo as the ſeat of government is fixed there, the national bank, or at leaſt a large branch of it,

will be eſtabliſhed at the ſame time; this circumſtance alone will afford the people of the city a decided advantage over thoſe of Alexandria and George Town. Added to all, both theſe towns are in the territory of Columbia, that is, in the diſtrict of ten miles round the city which is to be ſubject to the laws and regulations of congreſs alone; it may be, therefore, that encouragements will be held out by congreſs to thoſe who ſettle in the city, which will be refuſed to ſuch as go to any other part of the territory. Although Alexandria and George Town, then, may rival the city while it is in its infancy, yet it cannot be imagined that either of them will be able to cope with it in the end. The probable trade of the city may for this reaſon be ſpoken of as if neither of the other places exiſted.

It may be taken for granted, in the firſt place, that the whole of the country bordering upon the Patowmac river, and upon thoſe rivers which fall into it, will trade with the city of Waſhington. In tracing the courſe of the Patowmac all theſe rivers were not enumerated; a better idea of them may be had from an inſpection of the map. Shenandoah, which is the longeſt, is not navigable at preſent; but it has been ſurveyed, and the company for improving the navigation of the Patowmac have ſtated that it can be made ſo for one hun-

dred

dred miles. This would be coming very near to Staunton, behind the Blue Mountains, and which is on the high road from Kentucky, and from the new ſtate of Teneſſee, to the city of Philadelphia. Frankfort, the capital of the former of theſe ſtates, is nearly eight hundred miles from Philadelphia; Knoxville, that of the other, ſeven hundred and twenty-eight. Both theſe towns draw their ſupplies of foreign manufactures from Philadelphia, and by landcarriage. Suppoſing then that the navigation of the Shenandoah ſhould be perfected, there would be a ſaving of four hundred and thirty-ſix miles of land carriage from going to Waſhington by the Shenandoah and Patowmac inſtead of going to Philadelphia; ſuch a ſaving, it might be imagined, would draw the whole of this trade to Waſhington. Whether the two weſtern ſtates, Kentucky and Teneſſee, will trade to New Orleans or not, at a future day, in preference to any of theſe places, will be inveſtigated preſently.

By means of Cheat and Monongahela rivers it has been ſhewn, that an opening may be obtained to Pittſburgh. This will be a route of about four hundred and fifty miles from Waſhington, and in it there will be one portage, from the Patowmac to Cheat River, of thirty-ſeven miles, and perhaps two or three others; but theſe will be all very ſmall. It has

has been aſcertained beyond doubt, that the Pittſburgh merchant can have his goods conveyed from New York, by means of the Hudſon and Mohawk rivers, to Oſwego, and from thence by the lakes Ontario and Erie, and the Alleghany River, to Pittſburgh, for one third of the ſum which it coſts him to tranſport them by land from Philadelphia. He prefers getting them by land, becauſe the route from New York is uncertain; his goods may be loſt, or damaged, or delayed months beyond the time he expects them. From Hudſon River to the Mohawk is a portage of ten miles, or thereabouts; and before they can get to Oſwego are two or three more. At Oſwego the goods muſt be ſhipped on board a veſſel ſuitable for navigating the lakes, where they are expoſed to tempeſts and contrary winds. At the Falls of Niagara is a portage of nine miles more; the goods muſt here be ſhipped again on board a veſſel on Lake Erie, and after arriving at Preſqu' Iſle muſt be conveyed over another portage preparatory to their being laden in a boat upon the Alleghany River. The whole of this route, from New York to Pittſburgh, is about eight hundred miles; that from the federal city not much more than half the diſtance; if therefore the merchant at Pittſburgh can get his goods conveyed from New York for one third of what he pays for the carriage

of

of them by land from Philadelphia, he ought not to pay more than one ſixth of the ſum for their carriage from the federal city; it is to be concluded, therefore, that he will avail himſelf of the latter route, as there will be no objection to it on account of any uncertainty in the mode of conveyance, ariſing from ſtorms and contrary winds.

The people in Pittſburgh, and the weſtern country along the waters of the Ohio, draw their ſupplies from Philadelphia and Baltimore; but they ſend the productions of the country, which would be too bulky for land carriage, down the Ohio and Miſſiſſippi to New Orleans. From Pittſburgh to New Orleans the diſtance is two thouſand one hundred and eighty-three miles. On an average it takes about twenty-eight days to go down there with the ſtream; but to return by water it takes from ſixty days to three months. The paſſage back is very laborious as well as tedious; on which account they ſeldom think of bringing back boats which are ſent down from Pittſburgh, but on arriving at New Orleans they are broken up, and the plank ſold. Theſe boats are built on the cheapeſt conſtruction, and expreſsly for the purpoſe of going down ſtream. The men get back the beſt way they can, generally in ſhips bound from New Orleans to the ſouthern ſtates, and from thence home

home by land. Now, if the paſſage from the Ohio to the Patowmac is opened, it cannot be ſuppoſed that the people in Pittſburgh and the vicinity will continue thus to ſend the produce down to Orleans, from whence they cannot bring any thing in return; they will naturally ſend to the federal city, from whence they can draw the ſupplies they are in want of, and which is ſo much nearer to them, that when the navigation is perfected it will be poſſible to go there and back again in the ſame time that it requires merely to go down to New Orleans.

But although the people of that country which borders upon the Ohio and its waters, in the vicinage of Pittſburgh, may have an intereſt in trading to the federal city, yet thoſe who live towards the mouth of that river will find an intereſt equally great in trading to New Orleans, for the Ohio River is no leſs than eleven hundred and eighty-three miles in length. How far down upon the Ohio a commercial intercourſe will be kept up with the city, will moſt probably be determined by other circumſtances than that of diſtance alone; it may depend upon the demand there may be at one or other port for particular articles, &c. &c.; it may alſo depend upon the ſeaſon; for at regular periods there are floods in the Miſſiſſippi, and alſo in the Ohio, which make a great

great difference in the time of aſcending and deſcending theſe rivers. The floods in the Miſſiſſippi are occaſioned by the diſſolution of the immenſe bodies of ſnow and ice accumulated during winter in thoſe northern regions through which the river paſſes; they are alſo very regular, beginning in the month of March and ſubſiding in July. Thoſe in the Ohio take place between Chriſtmas and May; but they are not regular and ſteady like thoſe of the Miſſiſſippi, for the water riſes and falls many times in the courſe of the ſeaſon. Theſe floods are occaſioned by heavy falls of rain in the beginnning of winter, as well as by the thawing of the ice.

The Miſſiſſippi has a very winding courſe *, and at every bend there is an eddy in the water. Theſe eddies are always ſtrongeſt during the inundations, conſequently it is then a much leſs difficult taſk to aſcend the river. With the Ohio, however, it is directly the re-

* In the year 1722, as a party of Canadians were going down the river, they found at one place ſuch a bend in it, that although the diſtance acroſs land, from one part of the river to the other, was not more perhaps than two hundred yards, yet by water it was no leſs than forty miles.—The Canadians cut a trench acroſs the land for curioſity.—The ſoil bordering upon the Miſſiſſippi is remarkably rich and ſoft, and the current being ſtrong, the river in a ſhort time forced a new paſſage for itſelf, and the Canadians took their boat through it. This place is called Pointé Coupée. There are many ſimilar bends in the river at preſent, but none ſo great.

verſe;

verſe; there are no eddies in the river; wherefore floods are found to facilitate the paſſage downwards, but to render that againſt the ſtream difficult.

Suppoſing, however, the ſeaſon favourable for the navigation of the Miſſiſſippi, and alſo for the navigation of the Ohio, which it might well be at the ſame time, then Louiſville, in Kentucky, is the place through which the line may be drawn that will ſeparate as nearly as poſſible the country naturally connected with Waſhington from that appertaining to New Orleans. It takes twenty days, on an average, at the moſt favourable ſeaſon, to go from Louiſville to New Orleans, and to return, forty; which in the whole makes ſixty days. From the rapids in the Ohio, cloſe to which Louiſville is ſituated, to Pittſburgh, the diſtance is ſeven hundred and three miles; ſo that at the rate of thirty miles a day, which is a moderate computation, it would require twenty-four days to go there. From Pittſburgh to the Patowmac the diſtance is one hundred and ſixty miles againſt the ſtream, which at the ſame rate, and allowing time for the portages, would take ſeven days more, and two hundred and ninety miles down the Patowmac, at ſixty miles per day, would require five days: this is allowing thirty-five days for going, and computing the time for returning at the ſame rate, that

that is thirty miles againſt the ſtream, and ſixty miles with the ſtream, each day, it would amount to twenty-five days, which, added to the time of going, makes in the whole fifty-nine days; if the odd day be allowed for contingencies, the paſſage to and from the two places would then be exactly alike. It is fair then to conclude, that if the demand at the federal city for country produce be equally great as at New Orleans, and there is no reaſon to ſay why it ſhould not, the whole of the produce of that country, which lies contiguous to the Ohio, and the rivers falling into it, as far down as Louiſville in Kentucky, will be ſent to the former of theſe places. This tract is ſeven hundred miles in length, and from one hundred to two hundred miles in breadth. Added to this, the whole of that country lying near the Alleghany River, and the ſtreams that run into it, muſt naturally be ſupplied from the city; a great part of the country bordering upon Lake Erie, near Preſqu' Iſle, may likewiſe be included.

Conſidering the vaſtneſs of the territory, which is thus opened to the federal city by means of a water communication; conſidering that it is capable, from the fertility of its ſoil, of maintaining three times the number of inhabitants that are to be found at preſent in all the United States; and that it is advancing at the

the preſent time more rapidly in population than any other part of the whole continent; there is a good foundation for thinking that the federal city, as ſoon as the navigation is perfected, will increaſe moſt rapidly; and that at a future day, if the affairs of the United States go on as proſperouſly as they have done, it will become the grand emporium of the weſt, and rival in magnitude and ſplendor the cities of the old world.

The city is laid out on a neck of land between the forks formed by the eaſtern and weſtern or main branch of Patowmac River. This neck of land, together with an adjacent territory, which is in the whole ten miles ſquare, was ceded to congreſs by the ſtates of Maryland and Virginia. The ground on which the city immediately ſtands was the property of private individuals, who readily relinquiſhed their claim to one half of it in favour of congreſs, conſcious that the value of what was left to them would increaſe, and amply compenſate them for their loſs. The profits ariſing from the ſale that part of which has thus been ceded to congreſs will be ſufficient, it is expected, to pay for the public buildings, for the watering of the city, and alſo for paving and lighting of the ſtreets. The plan of the city was drawn by a Frenchman of the name of L'Enfant, and is on a ſcale

GEORGE TOWN
Rock Creek
Rock Run
Tiber
President's House
Capitol
PART of VIRGINIA within the TERRITORY of COLUMBIA
POTOMACK RIVER
EASTERN BRANCH
PART of MARYLAND within the TERRITORY of COLUMBIA
PLAN of the CITY of WASHINGTON
Statute Miles
Published by J. Stockdale Piccadilly 1st Sept. 1792.

Capitol
Carolina
Street
BRANCH
PART of MARYLAND within the TERRITORY of
COLUMBIA

ſcale well ſuited to the extent of the country, one thouſand two hundred miles in length, and one thouſand in breadth, of which it is to be the metropolis; for the ground already marked out for it is no leſs than fourteen miles in circumference. The ſtreets run north, ſouth, eaſt, and weſt; but to prevent that ſameneſs neceſſarily enſuing from the ſtreets all croſſing each other at right angles, a number of avenues are laid out in different parts of the city, which run tranſverſely; and in ſeveral places, where theſe avenues interſect each other, are to be hollow ſquares. The ſtreets, which croſs each other at right angles, are from ninety to one hundred feet wide, the avenues one hundred and ſixty feet. One of theſe is named after each ſtate, and a hollow ſquare alſo allotted to each, as a ſuitable place for ſtatues, columns, &c. which, at a future period, the people of any one of theſe ſtates may wiſh to erect to the memory of great men that may appear in the country. On a ſmall eminence, due weſt of the capitol, is to be an equeſtrian ſtatue of General Waſhington.

The capitol is now building upon the moſt elevated ſpot of ground in the city, which happens to be in a very central ſituation. From this ſpot there is a complete view of every part of the city, and alſo of the ad-

jacent country. In the capitol are to be ſpacious apartments for the accommodation of congreſs; in it alſo are to be the principal public offices in the executive department of the government, together with the courts of juſtice. The plan on which this building is begun is grand and extenſive; the expenſe of building it is eſtimated at a million of dollars, equal to two hundred and twenty-five thouſand pounds ſterling.

The houſe for the reſidence of the preſident ſtands north-weſt of the capitol, at the diſtance of about one mile and a half. It is ſituated upon a riſing ground not far from the Patowmac, and commands a moſt beautiful proſpect of the river, and of the rich country beyond it. One hundred acres of ground, towards the river, are left adjoining to the houſe for pleaſure grounds. South of this there is to be a large park or mall, which is to run in an eaſterly direction from the river to the capitol. The buildings on either ſide of this mall are all to be elegant in their kind; amongſt the number it is propoſed to have houſes built at the public expenſe for the accommodation of the foreign miniſters, &c. On the eaſtern branch a large ſpot is laid out for a marine hoſpital and gardens. Various other parts are appointed for churches, theatres, colleges, &c. The ground in general,

neral, within the limits of the city, is agreeably undulated; but none of the riſings are ſo great as to become objects of inconvenience in a town. The ſoil is chiefly of a yellowiſh clay mixed with gravel. There are numbers of excellent ſprings in the city, and water is readily had in moſt places by digging wells. Here are two ſtreams likewiſe, which run through the city, Reedy Branch and Tiber Creek.* The perpendicular height of the ſource of the latter, above the level of the tide, is two hundred and thirty-ſix feet.

By the regulations publiſhed, it was ſettled that all the houſes ſhould be built of brick or ſtone; the walls to be thirty feet high, and to be built parallel to the line of the ſtreet, but either upon it or withdrawn from it, as ſuited the taſte of the builder. However, numbers of wooden habitations have been built; but the different owners have all been cautioned againſt conſidering them as permanent. They are to be allowed for a certain term only, and then deſtroyed. Three com-

* Upon the granting poſſeſſion of waſte lands to any perſon, commonly called the *location* of lands, it is uſual to give particular names to different ſpots, and alſo to the creeks and rivers. On the original location of the ground now allotted for the ſeat of the federal city, this creek received the name of Tiber Creek, and the identical ſpot of ground on which the capitol now ſtands was called Rome. This anecdote is related by many as a certain prognoſtic of the future magnificence of this city, which is to be, as it were, a ſecond Rome.

miſſioners, who reſide on the ſpot, are appointed by the preſident, with a ſalary, for the purpoſe of ſuperintending the public and other buildings, and regulating every thing pertaining to the city.

The only public buildings carrying on as yet, are the preſident's houſe, the capitol, and a large hotel. The preſident's houſe, which is nearly completed on the outſide, is two ſtories high, and built of free ſtone. The principal room in it is of an oval form. This is undoubtedly the handſomeſt building in the country, and the architecture of it is much extolled by the people, who have never ſeen any thing ſuperior; but it will not bear a critical examination. Many perſons find fault with it, as being too large and too ſplendid for the reſidence of any one perſon in a republican country; and certainly it is a ridiculous habitation for a man who receives a ſalary that amounts to no more than £.5,625 ſterling per annum, and in a country where the expences of living are far greater than they are even in London.

The hotel is a large building of brick, ornamented with ſtone; it ſtands between the preſident's houſe and the capitol. In the beginning of the year 1796, when I laſt ſaw it, it was roofed in, and every exertion making to have it finiſhed with the utmoſt expedition.

It

It is any thing but beautiful. The capitol, at the ſame period, was raiſed only a very little way above the foundation.

The ſtone, which the preſident's houſe is built with, and ſuch as will be uſed for all the public buildings, is very ſimilar in appearance to that found at Portland in England; but I was informed by one of the ſculptors, who had frequently worked the Portland ſtone in England, that it is of a much ſuperior quality, as it will bear to be cut as fine as marble, and is not liable to be injured by rain or froſt. On the banks of the Patowmac they have inexhauſtible quarries of this ſtone; good ſpecimens of common marble have alſo been found; and there is in various parts of the river abundance of excellent ſlate, paving ſtone, and lime ſtone. Good coal may alſo be had.

The private houſes are all plain buildings; moſt of them have been built on ſpeculation, and ſtill remain empty. The greateſt number, at any one place, is at Green Leafs Point, on the main river, juſt above the entrance of the eaſtern branch. This ſpot has been looked upon by many as the moſt convenient one for trade; but others prefer the ſhore of the eaſtern branch, on account of the ſuperiority of the harbour, and the great depth of the water near the ſhore. There are ſeveral other favourite ſituations, the choice

of any one of which is a mere matter of ſpeculation at preſent. Some build near the capitol, as the moſt convenient place for the reſidence of members of congreſs, ſome near the preſident's houſe; others again prefer the weſt end of the city, in the neighbourhood of George Town, thinking that as trade is already eſtabliſhed in that place, it muſt be from thence that it will extend into the city. Were the houſes that have been built ſituated in one place all together, they would make a very reſpectable appearance, but ſcattered about as they are, a ſpectator can ſcarcely perceive any thing like a town. Excepting the ſtreets and avenues, and a ſmall part of the ground adjoining the public buildings, the whole place is covered with trees. To be under the neceſſity of going through a deep wood for one or two miles, perhaps, in order to ſee a next door neighbour, and in the ſame city, is a curious, and, I believe, a novel circumſtance. The number of inhabitants in the city, in the ſpring of 1796, amounted to about five thouſand, including artificers, who formed by far the largeſt part of that number. Numbers of ſtrangers are continually paſſing and repaſſing through a place which affords ſuch an extenſive field for ſpeculation.

In addition to what has already been ſaid upon the ſubject, I have only to obſerve, that notwith-

notwithſtanding all that has been done at the city, and the large ſums of money which have been expended, there are numbers of people in the United States, living to the north of the Patowmac, particularly in Philadelphia, who are ſtill very adverſe to the removal of the ſeat of government thither, and are doing all in their power to check the progreſs of the buildings in the city, and to prevent the congreſs from meeting there at the appointed time. In the ſpring of 1796, when I was laſt on the ſpot, the building of the capitol was abſolutely at a ſtand for want of money; the public lots were at a very low price, and the commiſſioners were unwilling to diſpoſe of them; in conſequence they made an application to congreſs, praying the houſe to guaranty a loan of three hundred thouſand dollars, without which they could not go on with the public buildings, except they diſpoſed of the lots to great diſadvantage, and to the ultimate injury of the city; ſo ſtrong, however, was the oppoſition, that the petition was ſuffered to lie on the table unattended to for many weeks; nor was the prayer of it complied with until a number of gentlemen, that were very deeply intereſted in the improvement of the city, went round to the different members, and made intereſt with them in perſon to give their aſſent to the meaſure. Theſe people, who are oppoſed to the building of the city of Waſhington maintain,

that it can never become a town of any importance, and that all ſuch as think to the contrary have been led aſtray by the repreſentations of a few enthuſiaſtic perſons; they go ſo far even as to aſſert, that the people to the eaſtward will never ſubmit to ſee the ſeat of government removed ſo far from them, and the congreſs aſſembled in a place little better than a foreſt, where it will be impoſſible to procure information upon commercial points; finally, they inſiſt, that if the removal from Philadelphia ſhould take place, a ſeparation of the ſtates will inevitably follow. This is the language held forth; but their oppoſition in reality ariſes from that jealouſy which narrow minded people in trade are but too apt to entertain of each other when their intereſts claſh together. Theſe people wiſh to cruſh the city of Waſhington while it is yet in its infancy, becauſe they know, that if the ſeat of government is transferred thither, the place will thrive, and enjoy a conſiderable portion of that trade which is centered at preſent in Philadelphia, Baltimore, and New York. It is idle, however, to imagine that this will injure their different towns; on the contrary, although a portion of that trade which they enjoy at preſent ſhould be drawn from them, yet the increaſe of population in that part of the country, which they muſt naturally ſupply, will be ſuch

ſuch, that their trade on the whole will, in all probability, be found far more extenſive after the federal city is eſtabliſhed than it ever was before.

A large majority, however, of the people in the United States is deſirous that the removal of the ſeat of government ſhould take place; and there is little doubt that it will take place at the appointed time. The diſcontents indeed, which an oppoſite meaſure would give riſe to in the ſouth could not but be alarming, and if they did not occaſion a total ſeparation of the ſouthern from the northern ſtates, yet they would certainly materially deſtroy that harmony which has hitherto exiſted between them.

LETTER V.

Some Account of Alexandria.—Mount Vernon, the Seat of General Waſhington.—Difficulty of finding the Way thither through the Woods.—Deſcription of the Mount, and of the Views from it.—Deſcription of the Houſe and Grounds.—Slaves at Mount Vernon.—Thoughts thereon.—A Perſon at Mount Vernon to attend to Strangers.—Return to Waſhington.

MY DEAR SIR, Waſhington, December.

FROM Waſhington I proceeded to Alexandria, ſeven miles lower down the river, which is one of the neateſt towns in the United States. The houſes are moſtly brick, and many of them are extremely well built. The ſtreets interſect each other at right angles; they are commodious and well paved. Nine miles below this place, on the banks of the Patowmac, ſtands Mount Vernon, the ſeat of General Waſhington; the way to it, however, from Alexandria, by land, is conſiderably farther, on account of the numerous creeks which fall into the Patowmac, and the mouths of which it is impoſſible to paſs near to.

Very thick woods remain ſtanding within four or five miles of the place; the roads through

through them are very bad, and ſo many of them croſs one another in different directions, that it is a matter of very great difficulty to find out the right one. I ſet out from Alexandria with a gentleman who thought himſelf perfectly well acquainted with the way; had he been ſo, there was ample time to have reached Mount Vernon before the cloſe of the day, but night overtook us wandering about in the woods. We did not perceive the veſtige of a human being to ſet us right, and we were preparing to paſs the night in the carriage, when luckily a light appeared at ſome diſtance through the trees; it was from a ſmall farmhouſe, the only one in the way for ſeveral miles; and having made our way to it, partly in the carriage, partly on foot, we hired a negro for a guide, who conducted us to the place of our deſtination in about an hour. The next morning I heard of a gentleman, who, a day or two preceding, had been from ten o'clock in the morning till four in the afternoon on horſeback, unable to find out the place, although within three or four miles of it the whole time.

The Mount is a high part of the bank of the river, which riſes very abruptly about two hundred feet above the level of the water. The river before it is three miles wide, and on the oppoſite ſide it forms a bay about the ſame

ſame breadth, which extends for a conſiderable diſtance up the country. This, at firſt ſight, appears to be a continuation of the river; but the Patowmac takes a very ſudden turn to the left, two or three miles above the houſe, and is quickly loſt to the view. Downwards, to the right, there is a proſpect of it for twelve miles. The Maryland ſhore, on the oppoſite ſide, is beautifully diverſified with hills, which are moſtly covered with wood; in many places, however, little patches of cultivated ground appear, ornamented with houſes. The ſcenery altogether is moſt delightful. The houſe, which ſtands about ſixty yards from the edge of the Mount, is of wood, cut and painted ſo as to reſemble hewn ſtone. The rear is towards the river, at which ſide is a portico of ninety-ſix feet in length, ſupported by eight pillars. The front is uniform, and at a diſtance looks tolerably well. The dwelling houſe is in the center, and communicates with the wings on either ſide, by means of covered ways, running in a curved direction. Behind theſe wings, on the one ſide, are the different offices belonging to the houſe, and alſo to the farm, and on the other, the cabins for the SLAVES*. In front, the breadth of the whole

* Theſe are amongſt the firſt of the buildings which are ſeen on coming to Mount Vernon; and it is not without aſtoniſhment

whole building, is a lawn with a gravel walk round it, planted with trees, and ſeparated by hedges

aſtoniſhment and regret they are ſurveyed by the ſtranger, whoſe mind has dwelt with admiration upon the ineſtimable bleſſings of liberty, whilſt approaching the reſidence of that man who has diſtinguiſhed himſelf ſo glorioufly in its cauſe. Happy would it have been, if the man who ſtood forth the champion of a nation contending for its freedom, and whoſe declaration to the whole world was, " That all men were created " equal, and that they were endowed by their Creator with cer- " tain unalienable rights, amongſt the firſt of which were life, " liberty, and the purſuit of happineſs;" happy would it have been, if this man could have been the firſt to wave all intereſted views, to liberate his own ſlaves, and thus convince the people he had fought for, that it was their duty, when they had eſtabliſhed their own independence, to give freedom to thoſe whom they had themſelves held in bondage!!

But material objections, we muſt ſuppoſe, appeared againſt ſuch a meaſure, otherwiſe, doubtleſs, General Waſhington would have ſhewn the glorious example. Perhaps he thought it more for the general good, that the firſt ſtep for the emancipation of ſlaves ſhould be taken by the legiſlative aſſembly; or perhaps there was reaſon to apprehend, that the enfranchiſement of his own ſlaves might be the cauſe of inſurrections amongſt others who were not liberated, a matter which could not but be attended with evil conſequences in a country where the number of ſlaves exceeded that of freemen; however, it does not appear that any meaſures have been purſued, either by private individuals or by the legiſlature in Virginia, for the abolition of ſlavery; neither have any ſteps been taken for the purpoſe in Maryland, much leſs in the more ſouthern ſtates; but in Pennſylvania and the reſt, laws have paſſed for its gradual abolition. In theſe ſtates the number of ſlaves, it is true, was very ſmall, and the meaſure was therefore eaſily carried into effect; in the others then it will require more conſideration. The plan, however, which has been adopted for the liberation of the few has ſucceeded well; why then not try it with a larger number? If it does not anſwer, ſtill I cannot but ſuppoſe

hedges on either ſide from the farm yard and garden. As for the garden, it wears exactly the appearance of a nurſery, and with every thing about the place indicates that more attention is paid to profit than to pleaſure. The ground in the rear of the houſe is alſo laid out in a lawn, and the declivity of the Mount, towards the water, in a deer park.

The rooms in the houſe are very ſmall, excepting one, which has been built ſince the cloſe of the war for the purpoſe of entertainments. All of theſe are very plainly furniſhed, and in many of them the furniture is dropping to pieces. Indeed, the cloſe attention which General Waſhington has ever paid to public affairs having obliged him to reſide principally at Philadelphia, Mount Vernon has conſequently ſuffered very materially. The houſe and offices, with every other part of the place, are out of repair, and the old part of the building is in ſuch a periſhable ſtate, that I have been told he wiſhes he had pulled it entirely down at firſt, and built a new houſe, in-

poſe that it might be ſo modified as to be rendered applicable to the enfranchiſement of the number of ill-fated beings who are enſlaved in the ſouthern parts of the country, let it be ever ſo large. However, that there will be an end to ſlavery in the United States, on ſome day or other, cannot be doubted; negroes will not remain deaf to the inviting call of liberty for ever; and if their avaricious oppreſſors do not free them from the galling yoke, they will liberate themſelves with a vengeance.

ſtead

ſtead of making any addition to the old one. The grounds in the neighbourhood are cultivated, but the principal farms are at the diſtance of two or three miles.

As almoſt every ſtranger going through the country makes a point of viſiting Mount Vernon, a perſon is kept at the houſe during General Waſhington's abſence, whoſe ſole buſineſs it is to attend to ſtrangers. Immediately on our arrival every care was taken of our horſes, beds were prepared, and an excellent ſupper provided for us, with claret and other wine, &c.

As the ſeaſon was now too far advanced to ſee the country to advantage, I proceeded no farther in Virginia than Mount Vernon, but returned again to the city of Waſhington.

LETTER VI.

Arrival at Philadelphia.—Some Obſervations on the Climate of the Middle States.—Public Carriages prevented from plying between Baltimore and Philadelphia by the Badneſs of the Roads.—Left Baltimore during Froſt.—Met with American Travellers on the Road.—Their Behaviour preparatory to ſetting off from an Inn.—Arrival on the Banks of the Suſquehannah.—Paſſage of that River when frozen over.—Dangerous Situation of the Paſſengers.—American Travellers at the Tavern on the oppoſite Side of the River.—Their noiſy Diſputations.

MY DEAR SIR, Philadelphia, February.

AFTER having ſpent ſome weeks in Waſhington, George Town, and Baltimore, I ſet out for this city, where I arrived four days ago.

The months of October and November are the moſt agreeable, in the middle and ſouthern ſtates, of any in the year; the changes in the weather are then leſs frequent, and for the moſt part the air is temperate and the ſky ſerene. During this year the air was ſo mild, that when I was at George Town, even as late as the ſecond week in December, it was

was found pleaſant to keep the windows up during dinner time. This, however, was an unuſual circumſtance.

In Maryland, before December was over, there were a few cold days, and during January we had two or three different falls of ſnow; but for the moſt part the weather remained very mild until the latter end of January, when a ſharp north-weſt wind ſet in. The keenneſs of this wind in winter is prodigious, and ſurpaſſes every thing of the kind which we have an idea of in England. Whenever it blows, during the winter months, a froſt immediately takes place. In the courſe of three days, in the preſent inſtance, the Suſquehannah and Delaware rivers were frozen over; a fall of ſnow took place, which remained on the ground about two feet deep, and there was every appearance of a ſevere and tedious winter. Before five days, however, were over, the wind again changed, and ſo ſudden was the thaw that the ſnow diſappeared entirely on the ſecond day, and not a veſtige of the froſt was to be ſeen, excepting in the rivers, where large pieces of ice remained floating about.

It was about the middle of December when I reached Baltimore; but I was deterred from going on to Philadelphia until the froſty weather ſhould ſet in, by the badneſs of the

roads; for they were in ſuch a ſtate, that even the public ſtages were prevented from plying for the ſpace of ten or twelve days. The froſt ſoon dried them, and rendered them as good as in ſummer. I ſet out when it was moſt ſevere. At day break, the morning after I left Baltimore, the thermometer, according to Farenheit, ſtood at 7°. I never obſerved it ſo low during any other part of the winter.

Several travellers had ſtopped at the ſame houſe that I did the firſt night I was on the road, and we all breakfaſted together preparatory to ſetting out the next morning. The American travellers, before they purſued their journey, took a hearty draught each, according to cuſtom, of egg-nog, a mixture compoſed of new milk, eggs, rum, and ſugar, beat up together; they appeared to be at no ſmall pains alſo in fortifying themſelves againſt the ſeverity of the weather with great coats and wrappers over each other, woollen ſocks and trowſers over their boots, woollen mittens over their gloves, and ſilk handkerchiefs tied over their ears and mouths, &c. ſo that nothing could be ſeen excepting their noſes and their eyes. It was abſolutely a ſubject of diverſion to me, and to a young gentleman juſt arrived from the Weſt Indies, who accompanied me from Baltimore, to ſee the great care with which they wrapped themſelves up, for

for we both found ourſelves ſufficiently warm in common clothing. It ſeems, however, to be a matter generally allowed, that ſtrangers, even from the Weſt Indies, unaccuſtomed to intenſe cold, do not ſuffer ſo much from the ſeverity of the winter, the firſt year of their arrival in America, as the white people who have been born in the country. Every perſon that we met upon the road was wrapped up much in the ſame manner as the travellers who breakfaſted with us, and had ſilk handkerchiefs tied round their heads, ſo as to cover their mouths and ears.

About the middle of the day we arrived at the Suſquehannah, and, as we expected to find it, the river was frozen entirely over. In what manner we were to get acroſs was now the queſtion. The people at the ferry-houſe were of opinion that the ice was not ſufficiently ſtrong to bear in every part of the river; at the ſame time they ſaid, it was ſo very thick near the ſhores, that it would be impracticable to cut a paſſage through it before the day was over; however, as a great number of travellers deſirous of getting acroſs was collected together, and as all of them were much averſe to remaining at the ferry-houſe till the next morning, by which time it was ſuppoſed that the ice would be ſtrong enough to bear in every part, the people were

at laſt over-ruled, and every thing was prepared for cutting a way acroſs the river.

The paſſengers were about twelve in number, with four horſes; the boat's crew conſiſted of ſeven blacks; three of whom, with large clubs, ſtood upon the bow of the boat, and broke the ice, whilſt the others, with iron-headed poles, puſhed the boat forwards. So very laborious was the taſk which the men at the bow had to perform, that it was neceſſary for the others to relieve them every ten minutes. At the end of half an hour their hands, arms, faces, and hats, were glazed entirely over with a thick coat of ice, formed from the water which was daſhed up by the reiterated ſtrokes of their clubs. Two hours elapſed before one half of the way was broken; the ice was found much thicker than had been imagined; the clubs were ſhivered to pieces; the men were quite exhauſted; and having ſuffered the boat to remain ſtationary for a minute or two in a part where the ice was remarkably thick, it was frozen up, ſo that the utmoſt exertions of the crew and paſſengers united were unable to extricate it. In this predicament a council was held; it was impoſſible to move either backward or forward; the boat was half a mile from the ſhore; no one would attempt to walk there on the ice; to remain all night in the boat would

would be death. Luckily I had a pair of piſtols in my holſters, and having fired a few ſignals, the attention of the people on ſhore was attracted towards us, and a ſmall batteau, which is a light boat with a flat bottom, was diſpatched for our relief. This was not ſent, however, for the purpoſe of bringing a ſingle perſon back again, but to aſſiſt us in getting to the oppoſite ſhore. It was ſlipped along a-head of the large boat, and two or three men having ſtepped into it, rocked it about from ſide to ſide until the ice was ſufficiently broken for the large boat to follow. The batteau was now in the water, and the men ſeating themſelves as much as poſſible towards the ſtern, by ſo doing raiſed the bow of it conſiderably above the ice; by means of boat hooks it was then pulled on the ice again, and by rocking it about as before a paſſage was as eaſily opened. In this manner we got on, and at the end of three hours and ten minutes found ourſelves again upon dry land, fully prepared for enjoying the pleaſures of a bright fireſide and a good dinner. The people at the tavern had ſeen us coming acroſs, and had accordingly prepared for our reception; and as each individual thought he had travelled quite far enough that day, the paſſengers remained together till the next morning.

At the American taverns, as I before mentioned, all ſorts of people, juſt as they happen to arrive, are crammed together into the one room, where they muſt reconcile themſelves to each other the beſt way they can. On the preſent occaſion, the company conſiſted of about thirteen people, amongſt whom were ſome eminent lawyers from Virginia and the ſouthward, together with a judge of the ſupreme court, who were going to Philadelphia againſt the approaching ſeſſions: it was not, however, till after I quitted their company that I heard who they were; for theſe kind of gentlemen in America are ſo very plain, both in their appearance and manners, that a ſtranger would not ſuſpect that they were perſons of the conſequence which they really are in the country. There were alſo in the company two or three of the neighbouring farmers, booriſh, ignorant, and obtruſive fellows. It is ſcarcely poſſible for a dozen Americans to ſit together without quarrelling about politics, and the Britiſh treaty, which had juſt been ratified, now gave riſe to a long and acrimonious debate. The farmers were of one opinion, and gabbled away for a long time; the lawyers and the judge were of another, and in turns they roſe to anſwer their opponents with all the power of rhetoric which they poſſeſſed.

Neither

Neither party could ſay any thing to change the ſentiments of the other one; the noiſy conteſt laſted till late at night, when getting heartily tired they withdrew, not to their reſpective chambers, but to the general one that held five or ſix beds, and in which they laid down in pairs. Here the converſation was again revived, and purſued with as much noiſe as below, till at laſt ſleep cloſed their eyes, and happily their mouths at the ſame time; for could they have talked in their ſleep, I verily believe they would have prated on until morning. Thanks to our ſtars! my friend and I got the only two-bedded room in the houſe to ourſelves. The next morning I left the banks of the Suſquehannah, and the ſucceeding day reached Philadelphia.

LETTER VII.

Philadelphia gayer in the Winter than at any other Seaſon.—Celebration in that City of General Waſhington's Birth Day.—Some Account of General Waſhington's Perſon and of his Character.—Americans diſſatisfied with his Conduct as Preſident.—A Spirit of Diſſatisfaction common amongſt them.

MY DEAR SIR, Philadelphia, February.

PHILADELPHIA now wears a very different aſpect to what it did when I landed there in the month of November. Both congreſs and the ſtate aſſembly are ſitting, as well as the ſupreme federal court. The city is full of ſtrangers; the theatres are open; and a variety of public and private amuſements are going forward. On General Waſhington's birth day, which was a few days ago, this city was unuſually gay *; every perſon

* On this day General Waſhington terminated his ſixty-fourth year; but though not an unhealthy man, he ſeemed conſiderably older. The innumerable vexations he has met with in his different public capacities have very ſenſibly impaired the vigour of his conſtitution, and given him an aged appearance. There is a very material difference, however, in his looks when ſeen in private and when he appears in public full dreſt;

ſon of conſequence in it, Quakers alone excepted, made it a point to viſit the General on this

dreſt; in the latter caſe the hand of art makes up for the ravages of time, and he ſeems many years younger.

Few perſons find themſelves for the firſt time in the preſence of General Waſhington, a man ſo renowned in the preſent day for his wiſdom and moderation, and whoſe name will be tranſmitted with ſuch honour to poſterity, without being impreſſed with a certain degree of veneration and awe; nor do theſe emotions ſubſide on a cloſer acquaintance; on the contrary, his perſon and deportment are ſuch as rather tend to augment them. There is ſomething very auſtere in his countenance, and in his manners he is uncommonly reſerved. I have heard ſome officers, that ſerved immediately under his command during the American war, ſay, that they never ſaw him ſmile during all the time that they were with him. No man has ever yet been connected with him by the reciprocal and unconſtrained ties of friendſhip; and but a few can boaſt even of having been on an eaſy and familiar footing with him.

The height of his perſon is about five feet eleven; his cheſt is full; and his limbs, though rather ſlender, well ſhaped and muſcular. His head is ſmall, in which reſpect he reſembles the make of a great number of his countrymen. His eyes are of a light grey colour; and, in proportion to the length of his face, his noſe is long. Mr. Stewart, the eminent portrait painter, told me, that there are features in his face totally diferent from what he ever obſerved in that of any other human being; the ſockets for the eyes, for inſtance, are larger than what he ever met with before, and the upper part of the noſe broader. All his features, he obſerved, were indicative of the ſtrongeſt and moſt ungovernable paſſions, and had he been born in the foreſts, it was his opinion that he would have been the fierceſt man amongſt the ſavage tribes. In this Mr. Stewart has given a proof of his great diſcernment and intimate knowledge of the human countenance; for although General Waſhington has been extolled for his great moderation and calmneſs, during the very trying ſituations in which he has ſo often been placed, yet thoſe who have been acquainted with him the longeſt and moſt

this day. As early as eleven o'clock in the morning he was prepared to receive them, and

moſt intimately ſay, that he is by nature a man of a fierce and irritable diſpoſition, but that, like Socrates, his judgment and great ſelf-command have always made him appear a man of a different caſt in the eyes of the world. He ſpeaks with great diffidence, and ſometimes heſitates for a word; but it is always to find one particularly well adapted to his meaning. His language is manly and expreſſive. At levee, his diſcourſe with ſtrangers turns principally upon the ſubject of America; and if they have been through any remarkable places, his converſation is free and particularly intereſting, as he is intimately acquainted with every part of the country. He is much more open and free in his behaviour at levee than in private, and in the company of ladies ſtill more ſo than when ſolely with men.

General Waſhington gives no public dinners or other entertainments, except to thoſe who are in diplomatic capacities, and to a few families on terms of intimacy with Mrs. Waſhington. Strangers, with whom he wiſhes to have ſome converſation about agriculture, or any ſuch ſubject, are ſometimes invited to tea. This by many is attributed to his ſaving diſpoſition; but it is more juſt to aſcribe it to his prudence and foreſight; for as the ſalary of the preſident, as I have before obſerved, is very ſmall, and totally inadequate by itſelf to ſupport an expenſive ſtyle of life, were he to give numerous and ſplendid entertainments, the ſame might poſſibly be expected from ſubſequent preſidents, who, if their private fortunes were not conſiderable, would be unable to live in the ſame ſtyle, and might be expoſed to many ill-natured obſervations, from the relinquiſhment of what the people had been accuſtomed to; it is moſt likely alſo that General Waſhington has been actuated by theſe motives, becauſe in his private capacity at Mount Vernon every ſtranger meets with a hoſpitable reception from him.

General Waſhington's ſelf-moderation is well known to the world already. It is a remarkable circumſtance, which redounds to his eternal honour, that while preſident of the United

States

and the audience laſted till three in the afternoon. The ſociety of the Cincinnati, the clergy, the officers of the militia, and ſeveral others, who formed a diſtinct body of citizens, came by themſelves ſeparately. The foreign miniſters attended in their richeſt dreſſes and moſt ſplendid equipages. Two large parlours were open for the reception of the gentlemen, the windows of one of which towards the ſtreet were crowded with ſpectators on the outſide. The ſideboard was furniſhed with cake and wines, whereof the viſitors partook. I never obſerved ſo much cheerfulneſs before in the countenance of General Waſhington; but it was impoſſible for him to remain inſenſible to the attention and the compliments paid to him on this occaſion.

The ladies of the city, equally attentive, paid their reſpects to Mrs. Waſhington, who received them in the drawing room up ſtairs. After having viſited the General, moſt of the gentlemen alſo waited upon her. A public ball and ſupper terminated the rejoicings of the day.

Not one town of any importance was there in the whole union, where ſome meeting did

States he never appointed one of his own relations to any office of truſt or emolument, although he has ſeveral that are men of abilities, and well qualified to fill the moſt important ſtations in the government.

not

not take place in honour of this day; yet ſingular as it may appear, there are people in the country, Americans too, foremoſt in boaſting to other nations of that conſtitution which has been raiſed for them by his valour and wiſdom, who are either ſo inſenſible to his merit, or ſo totally devoid of every generous ſentiment, that they can refuſe to join in commendations of thoſe talents to which they are ſo much indebted; indeed to ſuch a length has this perverſe ſpirit been carried, that I have myſelf ſeen numbers of men, in all other points men of reſpectability, that have peremptorily refuſed even to pay him the ſmall compliment of drinking to his health after dinner; it is true indeed, that they qualify their conduct partly by aſſerting, that it is only as preſident of the United States, and not as General Waſhington, that they have a diſlike to him; but this is only a mean ſubterfuge, which they are forced to have recourſe to, leſt their conduct ſhould appear too ſtrongly marked with ingratitude. During the war there were many, and not loyaliſts either, who were doing all in their power to remove him from that command whereby he ſo eminently diſtinguiſhed himſelf. It is the ſpirit of diſſatisfaction which forms a leading trait in the character of the Americans as a people, which produces this malevolence at preſent,

juſt as it did formerly; and if their public affairs were regulated by a perſon ſent from heaven, I firmly believe his acts, inſtead of meeting with univerſal approbation, would by many be conſidered as deceitful and flagitious.

LETTER VIII.

Singular Mildneſs of the Winter of 1795-6.—*Set out for Lancaſter.—Turnpike Road between that Place and Philadelphia.—Summary View of the State of Pennſylvania.—Deſcription of the Farms between Lancaſter and Philadelphia.—The Farmers live in a penurious Style.—Greatly inferior to Engliſh Farmers.—Bad Taverns on this Road.—Waggons and Waggoners.—Cuſtoms of the latter.—Deſcription of Lancaſter.—Lately made the Seat of the State Government.—Manufactures carried on there.—Rifle Guns—Great Dexterity with which the Americans uſe them.—Anecdote of Two Virginian Soldiers belonging to a Rifle Regiment.*

MY DEAR SIR, Lancaſter, March.

THIS winter has proved one of the mildeſt that has ever been experienced in the country. During the laſt month there were two or three ſlight falls of ſnow, but in no one

one inſtance did it remain two days on the ground. A ſmart froſt ſat in the firſt week of this month, and ſnow fell to the depth of ſix or ſeven inches; but on the third day a ſudden thaw came on, and it quickly diſappeared: ſince then the weather has remained uncommonly mild. The ſeaſon being ſo fine, and ſo favourable for travelling, I was unwilling to ſtay at Philadelphia; accordingly I ſat out for this place on horſeback, and arrived here laſt night, at the end of the ſecond day's journey. From hence I intend to proceed towards the ſouth, to meet the approaching ſpring.

The road between Philadelphia and Lancaſter has lately undergone a thorough repair, and tolls are levied upon it, to keep it in order, under the direction of a company. Whenever theſe tolls afford a profit of more than fifteen per cent. on the ſtock originally ſubſcribed for making the road, the company is bound, by an act of aſſembly, to leſſen them. This is the firſt attempt to have a turnpike road in Pennſylvania, and it is by no means reliſhed by the people at large, particularly by the waggoners, who go in great numbers by this route to Philadelphia from the back parts of the ſtate.

The ſtate of Pennſylvania lies nearly in the form of a parallelogram, whoſe greateſt length

is

is from eaſt to weſt. This parallelogram is croſſed diagonally from the north-eaſt to the ſouth-weſt by ſeveral different ridges of mountains, which are about one hundred miles in breadth. The valleys between theſe ridges contain a rich black ſoil, and in the ſouth-weſt and north-eaſt angles alſo, at the outſide of the mountains, the ſoil is very good. The northern parts of this ſtate are but very thinly inhabited as yet, but towards the ſouth, the whole way from Philadelphia to Pittſburg, it is well ſettled. The moſt populous part of it is the ſouth-eaſt corner, which lies between the mountains and the river Delaware; through this part the turnpike road paſſes which leads to Lancaſter. The country on each ſide of the road is pleaſingly diverſified with hill and dale. Cultivation is chiefly confined to the low lands, which are the richeſt; the hills are all left covered with wood, and afford a pleaſing variety to the eye. The further you go from Philadelphia the more fertile is the country, and the more picturesque at the ſame time.

On the whole road from Philadelphia to Lancaſter there are not any two dwellings ſtanding together, excepting at a ſmall place called Downing's Town, which lies about midway; numbers of farm houſes, however, are ſcattered over the country as far as the eye can

can reach. Theſe houſes are moſtly built of ſtone, and are about as good as thoſe uſually met with on an arable farm of fifty acres in a well cultivated part of England. The farms attached to theſe houſes contain about two hundred acres each, and are, with a few exceptions only, the property of the perſons who cultivate them. In the cultivated parts of Pennſylvania the farms rarely exceed three hundred acres; towards the north, however, where the ſettlements are but few, large tracts of land are in the hands of individuals, who are ſpeculators and land jobbers. Adjoining to the houſes there is generally a peach or an apple orchard. With the fruit they make cyder and brandy; the people have a method alſo of drying the peaches and apples, after having ſliced them, in the ſun, and thus cured they laſt all the year round. They are uſed for pies and puddings, but they have a very acrid taſte, and ſcarcely any of the original flavour of the fruit. The peaches in their beſt ſtate are but indifferent, being ſmall and dry; I never eat any that were good, excepting ſuch as were raiſed with care in gardens. It is ſaid that the climate is ſo much altered that they will not grow now as they formerly did. In April and May nightly froſts are very common, which were totally unknown formerly, and frequently the peaches are entirely blighted.

Gardens

Gardens are very rare in the country parts of Pennſylvania, for the farmers think the labour which they require does not afford ſufficient profit; in the neighbourhood of towns, however, they are common, and the culinary vegetables raiſed in them are equal to any of their reſpective kinds in the world, *potatoes* excepted, which generally have an earthy unpleaſant taſte.

Though the ſouth-eaſt part of the ſtate of Pennſylvania is better cultivated than any other part of America, yet the ſtyle of farming is on the whole very ſlovenly. I venture, indeed, to aſſert, that the farmers do not raiſe more on their two hundred acres than a ſkilful farmer in Norfolk, Suffolk, or Eſſex, or in any well cultivated part of England, would do on fifty acres of good land there. The farmer alſo, who rents fifty acres of arable land in England, lives far more comfortably in every reſpect than the farmer in Pennſylvania, or in any other of the middle ſtates, who owns two hundred acres of land, his houſe will be found better furniſhed, and his table more plentifully covered. That the farmers do not live better in America, I hardly know whether to aſcribe to their love of making money, or to their real indifference about better fare; perhaps it may be owing, in ſome

meaſure, to both; certain it is however, that their mode of living is moſt wretched.

The taverns throughout this part of the country are kept by farmers, and they are all very indifferent. If the traveller can procure a few eggs with a little bacon he ought to reſt ſatisfied; it is twenty to one that a bit of freſh meat is to be had, or any ſalted meat except pork. Vegetables ſeem alſo to be very ſcarce, and when you do get any, they generally conſiſt of turnips, or turnip tops boiled by way of greens. The bread is heavy and ſour, though they have as fine flour as any in the world; this is owing to their method of making of it; they raiſe it with what they call *ſots*; hops and water boiled together. No dependance is to be placed upon getting a man at theſe taverns to rub down your horſe, or even to give him his food, frequently therefore you will have to do every thing of the kind for yourſelf if you do not travel with a ſervant; and indeed, even where men are kept for the purpoſe of attending to travellers, which at ſome of the taverns is the caſe, they are ſo ſullen and diſobliging that you feel inclined to do every thing with your own hands rather than be indebted to them for their aſſiſtance: they always appear doubtful whether they ſhould do any thing for you or not,

and

and to be reaſoning within themſelves, whether it is not too great a departure from the rules of equality to take the horſe of another man, and whether it would not be a pleaſing ſight to ſee a gentleman ſtrip off his coat, and go to work for himſelf; nor will money make them alter their conduct; civility, as I before ſaid, is not to be purchaſed at any expence in America; nevertheleſs the people will pocket your money with the utmoſt readineſs, though without thanking you for it. Of all beings on the earth, Americans are the moſt intereſted and covetous.

It is ſcarcely poſſible to go one mile on this road without meeting numbers of waggons paſſing and repaſſing between the back parts of the ſtate and Philadelphia. Theſe waggons are commonly drawn by four or five horſes, four of which are yoked in pairs. The waggons are heavy, the horſes ſmall, and the driver unmerciful; the conſequence of which is, that in every team, nearly, there is a horſe either lame or blind. The Pennſylvanians are notorious for the bad care which they take of their horſes. Excepting the night be tempeſtuous, the waggoners never put their horſes under ſhelter, and then it is only under a ſhed; each tavern is uſually provided with a large one for the purpoſe. Market or High-ſtreet, in Philadelphia, the ſtreet by which theſe peo-

ple come into the town, is always crowded with waggons and horſes, that are left ſtanding there all night. This is to ſave money; the expence of putting them into a ſtable would be too great, in the opinion of theſe people. Food for the horſes is always carried in the waggon, and the moment they ſtop they are unyoked, and fed whilſt they are warm. By this treatment half the poor animals are foundered. The horſes are fed out of a large trough carried for the purpoſe, and fixed on the pole of the waggon by means of iron pins.

Lancaſter is the largeſt inland town in North America, and contains about nine hundred houſes, built chiefly of brick and ſtone, together with ſix churches, a court houſe, and gaol. Of the churches, there is one reſpectively for German Lutherans, German Calviniſts, Moravians, Engliſh Epiſcopalians, and Roman Catholics. The ſtreets are laid out regularly, and croſs each other at right angles.

An act of aſſembly has been paſſed, for making this town the ſeat of the ſtate government inſtead of Philadelphia, and the aſſembly was to meet in the year 1797. This circumſtance is much in favour of the improvement of the town. The Philadelphians, inimical to the meaſure, talked of it much in the ſame

ſtyle

ſtyle that they do now of the removal of the ſeat of the federal government, ſaying, that it muſt be again changed to Philadelphia; but the neceſſity of having the ſeat of the legiſlature as central as poſſible in each ſtate is obvious, and if a change does take place again, it is moſt likely that it will only be to remove the ſeat ſtill farther from Philadelphia. On the ſame principle, the aſſembly of Virginia meets now at Richmond inſtead of Williamſburgh, and that of New York ſtate at Albany inſtead of the city of New York.

Several different kinds of articles are manufactured at Lancaſter by German mechanics, individually, principally for the people of the town and the neighbourhood. Rifled barrel guns however are to be excepted, which, although not as handſome as thoſe imported from England, are more eſteemed by the hunters, and are ſent to every part of the country.

The rifled barrel guns, commonly uſed in America, are nearly of the length of a muſket, and carry leaden balls from the ſize of thirty to ſixty in the pound. Some hunters prefer thoſe of a ſmall bore, becauſe they require but little ammunition; others prefer ſuch as have a wide bore, becauſe the wound which they inflict is more certainly attended with death; the wound, however, made by a ball diſ-

charged from one of theſe guns is always very dangerous. The inſide of the barrel is fluted, and the grooves run in a ſpiral direction from one end of the barrel to the other, conſequently when the ball comes out it has a whirling motion round its own axis, at the ſame time that it moves forward, and when it enters into the body of an animal, it tears up the fleſh in a dreadful manner. The beſt of powder is choſen for a rifled barrel gun, and after a proper portion of it is put down the barrel, the ball is incloſed in a ſmall bit of linen rag, well greaſed at the outſide, and then forced down with a thick ramrod. The greaſe and the bits of rag, which are called patches, are carried in a little box at the but-end of the gun. The beſt rifles are furniſhed with two triggers, one of which being firſt pulled ſets the other, that is, alters the ſpring, ſo that it will yield even to the ſlight touch of a feather. They are alſo furniſhed with double ſights along the barrel, as fine as thoſe of a ſurveying inſtrument. An experienced markſman, with one of theſe guns, will hit an object not larger than a crown piece, to a certainty, at the diſtance of one hundred yards. Two men belonging to the Virginia rifle regiment, a large diviſion of which was quartered in this town during the war, had ſuch a dependance

dependance on each other's dexterity, that the one would hold a piece of board, not more than nine inches ſquare, between his knees, whilſt the other ſhot at it with a ball at the diſtance of one hundred paces. This they uſed to do alternately, for the amuſement of the town's people, as often as they were called upon. Numbers of people in Lancaſter can vouch for the truth of this fact. Were I, however, to tell you all the ſtories I have heard of the performances of riflemen, you would think the people were moſt abominably addicted to lying. A rifle gun will not carry ſhot, nor will it carry a ball much farther than one hundred yards with certainty.

LETTER IX.

Number of Germans in the Neighbourhood of York and Lancaſter.—How brought over.—White Slave Trade.—Cruelty frequently practiſed in the carrying it on.—Character of the German Settlers contraſted with that of the Americans.—Paſſage of the Suſquehannah between York and Lancaſter.—Great Beauty of the Proſpects along the River.—Deſcription of York.—Courts of Juſtice there.—Of the Pennſylvanian Syſtem of Judicature.

MY DEAR SIR, York, March.

I Arrived at this place, which is about twenty miles diſtant from Lancaſter, yeſterday. The inhabitants of this town, as well as thoſe of Lancaſter and of the adjoining country, conſiſt principally of Dutch and German emigrants, and their deſcendants. Great numbers of theſe people emigrate to America every year, and the importation of them forms a very conſiderable branch of commerce. They are for the moſt part brought from the Hanſe Towns and from Rotterdam. The veſſels ſail thither from America, laden with different kinds of produce, and the maſters of them, on arriving there, entice on board as many of theſe people as they can perſuade to leave their

their native country, without demanding any money for their paſſage. When the veſſel arrives in America, an advertiſement is put into the paper, mentioning the different kinds of men on board, whether ſmiths, tailors, carpenters, labourers, or the like, and the people that are in want of ſuch men flock down to the veſſel; theſe poor Germans are then ſold to the higheſt bidder, and the captain of the veſſel, or the ſhip holder, puts the money into his pocket *.

There have been many very ſhocking inſtances of cruelty in the carrying on of this trade, vulgarly called "The white ſlave "trade." I ſhall tell you but of one. While the yellow fever was raging in Philadelphia in the year 1793, at which time few veſſels would venture to approach nearer to the city than Fort Mifflin, four miles below it, a captain in the trade arrived in the river, and hearing that ſuch was the fatal nature of the infection, that a ſufficient number of nurſes could not be procured to attend the ſick for any ſum whatever, he conceived the philanthropic idea of ſupplying this deficiency from amongſt his paſſengers; accordingly he boldly ſailed up to the city, and advertiſed his cargo for ſale:

* Thouſands of people were brought from the north of Ireland in the ſame way before the war with France.

"A few

" A few healthy ſervants, generally between " ſeventeen and eighteen years of age, are juſt " arrived in the brig ———, their times will " be diſpoſed of by applying on board." The cargo, as you may ſuppoſe, did not remain long unſold. This anecdote was communicated to me by a gentleman who has the original advertiſement in his poſſeſſion.

When I tell you that people are ſold in this manner, it is not to be underſtood that they are ſold for ever, but only for a certain number of years; for two, three, four, or five years, according to their reſpective merits. A good mechanic, that underſtands a particular kind of trade, for which men are much wanted in America, has to ſerve a ſhorter time than a mere labourer, as more money will be given for his time, and the expence of his paſſage does not exceed that of any other man. During their ſervitude, theſe people are liable to be reſold at the caprice of their maſters; they are as much under dominion as negro ſlaves, and if they attempt to run away, they may be impriſoned like felons. The laws reſpecting " redemptioners," ſo are the men called that are brought over in this manner, were grounded on thoſe formed for the Engliſh convicts before the revolution, and they are very ſevere.

The Germans are a quiet, ſober, and induſtrious ſet of people, and are moſt valuable citizens.

citizens. They generally ſettle a good many together in one place, and, as may be ſuppoſed, in conſequence keep up many of the cuſtoms of their native country as well as their own language. In Lancaſter and the neighbourhood German is the prevailing language, and numbers of people living there are ignorant of any other. The Germans are ſome of the beſt farmers in the United States, and they ſeldom are to be found but where the land is particularly good; wherever they ſettle they build churches, and are wonderfully attentive to the duties of religion. In theſe and many other reſpects the Germans and their deſcendants differ widely from the Americans, that is, from the deſcendants of the Engliſh, Scotch, Iriſh, and other nations, who, from having lived in the country for many generations, and from having mingled together, now form one people, whoſe manners and habits are very much the ſame.

The Germans are a plodding race of men, wholly intent upon their own buſineſs, and indifferent about that of others: a ſtranger is never moleſted as he paſſes through their ſettlements with inquiſitive and idle queſtions. On arriving amongſt the Americans *, how-

* In ſpeaking of the Americans here, and in the following lines, it is thoſe of the lower and middling claſſes of the people which I allude to, ſuch as are met with in the country parts of Pennſylvania.

ever,

ever, a ſtranger muſt tell where he came from, where he is going, what his name is, what his buſineſs is; and until he gratifies their curioſity on theſe points, and many others of equal importance, he is never ſuffered to remain quiet for a moment. In a tavern he muſt ſatisfy every freſh ſet that comes in, in the ſame manner, or involve himſelf in a quarrel, eſpecially if it is found out that he is not a native, which it does not require much ſagacity to diſcover.

The Germans give themſelves but little trouble about politics; they elect their repreſentatives to ſerve in congreſs and the ſtate aſſemblies; and ſatisfied that deſerving men have been choſen by the people at large, they truſt that theſe men do what is beſt for the public good, and therefore abide patiently by their deciſions: they revere the conſtitution, conſcious that they live happily under it, and expreſs no wiſhes to have it altered. The Americans, however, are for ever cavilling at ſome of the public meaſures; ſomething or other is always wrong, and they never appear perfectly ſatisfied. If any great meaſure is before congreſs for diſcuſſion, ſeemingly diſtruſtful of the abilities or the integrity of the men they have elected, they meet together in their towns or diſtricts, canvaſs the matter themſelves, and then ſend forward inſtructions

to

to their repreſentatives how to act. They never conſider that any important queſtion is more likely to meet with a fair diſcuſſion in an aſſembly where able men are collected together from all parts of the ſtates than in an obſcure corner, where a few individuals are aſſembled, who have no opportunity of getting general information on the ſubject. Party ſpirit is for ever creating diſſentions amongſt them, and one man is continually endeavouring to obtrude his political creed upon another. If it is found out that a ſtranger is from Great Britain or Ireland, they immediately begin to boaſt of their own conſtitution and freedom, and give him to underſtand, that they think every Engliſhman a ſlave, becauſe he ſubmits to be called a ſubject. Their opinions are for the moſt part crude and dogmatical, and principally borrowed from newſpapers, which are wretchedly compiled from the pamphlets of the day, having read a few of which, they think themſelves arrived at the ſummit of intellectual excellence, and qualified for making the deepeſt political reſearches.

The Germans, as I have ſaid, are fond of ſettling near each other: when the young men of a family are grown up, they generally endeavour to get a piece of land in the neighbourhood of their relations, and by their induſtry ſoon make it valuable; the American,

on

on the contrary, is of a roving diſpoſition, and wholly regardleſs of the ties of conſanguinity; he takes his wife with him, goes to a diſtant part of the country, and buries himſelf in the woods, hundreds of miles diſtant from the reſt of his family, never perhaps to ſee them again. In the back parts of the country you always meet numbers of men prowling about to try and buy cheap land; having found what they like, they immediately remove; nor having once removed, are theſe people ſatisfied; reſtleſs and diſcontented with what they poſſeſs, they are for ever changing. It is ſcarcely poſſible in any part of the continent to find a man, amongſt the middling and lower claſſes of Americans, who has not changed his farm and his reſidence many different times. Thus it is, that though there are not more than four millions of people in the United States, yet they are ſcattered from the confines of Canada to the ſartheſt extremity of Georgia, and from the Atlantic to the banks of the Miſſiſſippi. Thouſands of acres of waſte land are annually taken up in unhealthy and unfruitful parts of the country, notwithſtanding that the beſt ſettled and healthy parts of the middle ſtates would maintain five times the number of inhabitants that they do at preſent. The American, however, does not change about from place to place in this manner merely

to gratify a wandering diſpoſition; in every change he hopes to make money. By the deſire of making money, both the Germans and Americans of every claſs and deſcription are actuated in all their movements; ſelf-intereſt is always uppermoſt in their thoughts; it is the idol which they worſhip, and at its ſhrine thouſands and thouſands would be found, in all parts of the country, ready to make a ſacrifice of every noble and generous ſentiment that can adorn the human mind.

In coming to this place from Lancaſter I croſſed the Suſquehannah River, which runs nearly midway between the two towns, at the ſmall village of Columbia, as better boats are kept there than at either of the ferries higher up or lower down the river. The Suſquehannah is here ſomewhat more than a quarter of a mile wide, and for a conſiderable diſtance, both above and below the ferry, it abounds with iſlands and large rocks, over which laſt the water runs with prodigious velocity: the roaring noiſe that it makes is heard a great way off. The banks riſe very boldly on each ſide, and are thickly wooded; the iſlands alſo are covered with ſmall trees, which, interſperſed with the rocks, produce a very fine effect. The ſcenery in every point of view is wild and romantic. In croſſing the river it is neceſſary to row up againſt the ſtream under

under the ſhore, and then to ſtrike over to the oppoſite ſide, under the ſhelter of ſome of the largeſt iſlands. As theſe rapids continue for many miles, they totally impede the navigation, excepting when there are floods in the river, at which time large rafts may be conducted down the ſtream, carrying ſeveral hundred barrels of flour. It is ſaid that the river could be rendered navigable in this neighbourhood, but the expence of ſuch an undertaking would be enormous, and there is little likelihood indeed that it will ever be attempted, as the Pennſylvanians are already engaged in cutting a canal below Harriſburgh, which will connect the navigable part of the river with the Schuylkill, and alſo another canal from the Schuylkill to the Delaware, by means of which a vent will be opened for the produce of the country bordering upon the Suſquehannah at Philadelphia. Theſe canals would have been finiſhed by this time if the ſubſcribers had all paid their reſpective ſhares, but at preſent they are almoſt at a ſtand for want of money.

The quantity of wild fowl that is ſeen on every part of the Suſquehannah is immenſe. Throughout America the wild fowl is excellent and plentiful; but there is one duck in particular found on this river, and alſo on Patowmac and James rivers, which ſurpaſſes all others:

others: it is called the white or canvaſs-back duck, from the feathers between the wings being ſomewhat of the colour of canvaſs. This duck is held in ſuch eſtimation in America, that it is ſent frequently as a preſent for hundreds of miles—indeed it would be a dainty morſel for the greateſt epicure in any country.

York contains about five hundred houſes and ſix churches, and is much ſuch another town as Lancaſter. It is inhabited by Germans, by whom the ſame manufactures are carried on as at Lancaſter.

The courts of common pleas, and thoſe of general quarter ſeſſions, were holding when I reached this place; I found it difficult, therefore, at firſt, to procure accommodation, but at laſt I got admiſſion in a houſe principally taken up by lawyers. To behold the ſtrange aſſemblage of perſons that was brought together this morning in the one poor apartment which was allotted to all the lodgers, was really a ſubject of diverſion. Here one lawyer had his clients in a corner of the room; there another had his; a third was ſhaving; a fourth powdering his own hair; a fifth noting his brief; and the table ſtanding in the middle of the room, between a clamorous ſet of old men on one ſide, and three or four women in tears on the other; I and the reſt of the company, who were not lawyers, were left to eat our breakfaſt.

On entering into the courts a ſtranger is apt to ſmile at the groteſque appearance of the judges who preſide in them, and at their manners on the bench; but this ſmile muſt be ſuppreſſed when it is recollected, that there is no country, perhaps, in the world, where juſtice is more impartially adminiſtered, or more eaſily obtained by thoſe who have been injured. The judges in the country parts of Pennſylvania are no more than plain farmers, who from their infancy have been accuſtomed to little elſe than following the plough. The laws expreſsly declare that there muſt be, at leaſt, three judges reſident in every county; now as the ſalary allowed is but a mere trifle, no lawyer would accept of the office, which of courſe muſt be filled from amongſt the inhabitants *, who are all in a happy ſtate of mediocrity, and on a perfect equality with each other. The diſtrict judge, however, who preſides in the diſtrict or circuit, has a larger ſalary, and is a man of a different caſt. The diſtrict or circuit conſiſts of at leaſt three, but not more than ſix counties. The county judges, which I have mentioned, are, "judges of the court of common pleas, and by virtue of their offices "alſo juſtices of oyer and terminer, and ge-

* This is alſo the caſe in Philadelphia, where we find practiſing phyſicians and ſurgeons ſitting on the bench as judges in a court of juſtice.

"neral

"neral gaol delivery, for the trial of capital "and other offenders therein." Any two judges compoſe the court of quarter ſeſſions. Under certain regulations, eſtabliſhed by law, the accuſed party has the power of removing the proceedings into the ſupreme court, which has juriſdiction over every part of the ſtate. This ſhort account of the courts relates only to Pennſylvania: every ſtate in the union has a ſeparate code of laws for itſelf, and a diſtinct judicature.

LETTER X.

Of the Country near York.—Of the Soil of the Country on each Side of the Blue Mountains.—Frederic-town.—Change in the Inhabitants and in the Country as you proceed towards the Sea.—Numbers of Slaves.—Tobacco chiefly cultivated.—Inquiſitiveneſs of the People at the Taverns.—Obſervations thereon.—Deſcription of the Great Falls of the Patowmac River.—George Town.—Of the Country between that Place and Hoe's Ferry.—Poiſonous Vines.—Port Tobacco.—Wretched Appearance of the Country bordering upon the Ferry.—Slaves neglected.—Paſſage

of the Patowmac very dangerous.— Freſh Water Oyſters.—Landed on a deſerted Part of the Virginian Shore.—Great Hoſpitality of the Virginians.

Stratford, March.

IN the neighbourhood of York and Lancaſter, the ſoil conſiſts of a rich, brown, loamy earth; and if you proceed in a ſouth weſterly courſe, parallel to the Blue Mountains, you meet with the ſame kind of ſoil as far as Frederic in Maryland. Here it changes gradually to a deep reddiſh colour, and continues much the ſame along the eaſtern ſide of the mountains, all the way down to North Carolina. On croſſing over the mountains, however, directly from Frederic, the ſame fertile brown ſoil, which is common in the neighbourhood of York and Lancaſter, is again met with, and it is found throughout the Shenandoah Valley, and as far down as the Carolinas, on the weſt ſide of the mountains.

Between York and Frederic in Maryland there are two or three ſmall towns; viz. Hanover, Peterſburgh, and Woodſburg, but there is nothing worthy of mention in any of them. Frederic contains about ſeven hundred houſes and five churches, two of which are for German Lutherans, one for Preſbyterians, one for Calviniſts, and one for Baptiſts. It is a flouriſh-

ing

ing town, and carries on a briſk inland trade. The arſenal of the ſtate of Maryland is placed here, the ſituation being ſecure and central.

From Frederic I proceeded in a ſoutherly courſe through Montgomery county in Maryland. In this direction the ſoil changes to a yellowiſh ſort of clay mixed with gravel, and continues much the ſame until you come to the federal city, beyond which, as I have before mentioned, it becomes more and more ſandy as you approach the ſea coaſt. The change in the face of the country after leaving Frederic is gradual, but at the end of a day's journey a ſtriking difference is perceptible. Inſtead of well cultivated fields, green with wheat, ſuch as are met with along that rich track which runs contiguous to the mountains, large pieces of land, which have been worn out with the culture of tobacco, are here ſeen lying waſte, with ſcarcely an herb to cover them. Inſtead of the furrows of the plough, the marks of the hoe appear on the ground; the fields are overſpread with little hillocks for the reception of tobacco plants, and the eye is aſſailed in every direction with the unpleaſant ſight of gangs of male and female ſlaves toiling under the harſh commands of the overſeer. The difference in the manners of the inhabitants is alſo great. Inſtead of being amongſt the phlegmatic Germans, a traveller finds him-

ſelf again in the midſt of an inquiſitive and prying ſet of Americans, to gratify whoſe curioſity it is always neceſſary to devote a certain portion of time after alighting at a tavern.

A traveller on arriving in America may poſſibly imagine, that it is the deſire of obtaining uſeful information which leads the people, whereever he ſtops, to accoſt him; and that the particular enquiries reſpecting the object of his purſuits, the place of his abode, and that of his deſtination, &c. are made to prepare the way for queſtions of a more general nature, and for converſation that may be attended with ſome amuſement to him; he therefore readily anſwers them, hoping in return to gain information about the country through which he paſſes; but when it is found that theſe queſtions are aſked merely through an idle and impertinent curioſity, and that by far the greater part of the people who aſk them are ignorant, booriſh fellows; when it is found that thoſe who can keep up ſome little converſation immediately begin to talk upon politics, and to abuſe every country excepting their own; when, laſtly, it is found that the people ſcarcely ever give ſatisfactory anſwers at firſt to the enquiries which are made by a ſtranger reſpecting their country, but always heſitate, as if ſuſpicious that he was aſking theſe queſtions to procure ſome local information

information, in order to enable him to over-reach them in a bargain, or to make some speculation in land to their injury; the traveller then loses all patience at this disagreeable and prying disposition, and feels disposed to turn from them with disgust; still, however, if he wishes to go through the country peaceably, and without quarrelling at every place where he stops, it is absolutely necessary to answer some few of their questions.

Having followed the high way as far as Montgomery court-house, which is about thirty miles from Frederic, I turned off along a bye road running through the woods, in order to see the great falls of Patowmac River. The view of them from the Maryland shore is very pleasing, but not so much so as that from the opposite side. Having reached the river therefore close to the falls, I rode along through the woods, with which its banks are covered, for some distance higher up, to a place where there was a ferry, and where I crossed into Virginia. From the place where I landed to the Falls, which is a distance of about three miles, there is a wild romantic path running along the margin of the river, and winding at the same time round the base of a high hill covered with lofty trees and rocks. Near to the shore, almost the whole way, there are clusters of small islands covered with trees,

which ſuddenly oppoſing the rapid courſe of the ſtream, form very dangerous eddies, in which boats are frequently loſt when navigated by men who are not active and careful. On the ſhore prodigious heaps of white ſand are waſhed up by the waves, and in many places the path is rendered almoſt impaſſable by piles of large trees, which have been brought down from the upper country by floods, and drifted together.

The river, at the ferry which I mentioned, is about one mile and a quarter wide, and it continues much the ſame breadth as far as the falls, where it is conſiderably contracted and confined in its channel by immenſe rocks on either ſide. There alſo its courſe is very ſuddenly altered, ſo much ſo indeed, that below the falls for a ſhort diſtance it runs in an oppoſite direction from what it did above, but ſoon after it reſumes its former courſe. The water does not deſcend perpendicularly, excepting in one part cloſe to the Virginian ſhore, where the height is about thirty feet, but comes ruſhing down with tremendous impetuoſity over a ledge of rocks in ſeveral different falls. The beſt view of the cataract is from the top of a pile of rocks about ſixty feet above the level of the water, and which, owing to the bend in the river, is ſituated nearly oppoſite to the falls. The river comes from the

the right, then gradually turning, precipitates itſelf down the falls, and winds along at the foot of the rocks on which you ſtand with great velocity. The rocks are of a ſlate colour, and lie in ſtrata; the ſurface of them in many places is gloſſy and ſparkling.

From hence I followed the courſe of the river downwards as far as George Town, where I again croſſed it; and after paſſing through the federal city, proceeded along the Maryland ſhore of the river to Piſcatoway, and afterwards to Port Tobacco, two ſmall towns ſituated on creeks of their own name, which run into the Patowmac. In the neighbourhood of Piſcatoway there are ſeveral very fine views of the Virginian ſhore; Mount Vernon in particular appears to great advantage.

I obſerved here great numbers of the poiſonous vines which grow about the large trees, and are extremely like the common grape vines. If handled in the morning, when the branches are moiſt with the dew, they infallibly raiſe bliſters on the hands, which it is ſometimes difficult to get rid of.

Port Tobacco contains about eighty houſes, moſt of which are of wood, and very poor. There is a large Engliſh epiſcopalian church on the border of the town, built of ſtone, which formerly was an ornament to the place, but

but it is now entirely out of repair; the windows are all broken, and the road is carried through the church-yard over the graves, the paling that ſurrounded it having been torn down. Near the town is Mount Miſery, towards the top of which is a medicinal ſpring, remarkable in ſummer for the coldneſs of the water.

From Port Tobacco to Hoe's Ferry, on the Patowmac River, the country is flat and ſandy, and wears a moſt dreary aſpect. Nothing is to be ſeen here for miles together but extenſive plains, that have been worn out by the culture of tobacco, overgrown with yellow ſedge,* and interſperſed with groves of pine and cedar trees, the dark green colour of which forms a curious contraſt with the yellow of the ſedge. In the midſt of theſe plains are the remains of ſeveral good houſes, which ſhew that the country was once very different to what it is now. Theſe were the houſes, moſt probably, of people who originally ſettled in Maryland with Lord Baltimore, but which have now been ſuffered

* This ſedge, as it is called, is a ſort of coarſe graſs, ſo hard that cattle will not eat it, which ſprings up ſpontaneouſly, in this part of the country, on the ground that has been left waſte; it commonly grows about two feet high; towards winter it turns yellow, and remains ſtanding until the enſuing ſummer, when a new growth diſplaces that of the former year. At its firſt ſpringing up it is of a bright green colour.

to

to go to decay, as the land around them is worn out, and the people find it more to their intereſt to remove to another part of the country, and clear a piece of rich land, than to attempt to reclaim theſe exhauſted plains. In conſequence of this, the country in many of the lower parts of Maryland appears as if it had been deſerted by one half of its inhabitants.

Such a number of roads in different directions croſs over theſe flats, upon none of which there is any thing like a direction poſt, and the face of a human being is ſo rarely met with, that it is ſcarcely poſſible for a traveller to find out the direct way at once. Inſtead of twelve miles, the diſtance by the ſtraight road from Port Tobacco to the ferry, my horſe had certainly travelled twice the number before we got there. The ferry-houſe was one of thoſe old dilapidated manſions that formerly was the reſidence perhaps of ſome wealthy planter, and at the time when the fields yielded their rich crops of tobacco would have afforded ſome refreſhment to the weary traveller; but in the ſtate I found it, it was the picture of wretchedneſs and poverty. After having waited for two hours and a half for my breakfaſt, the moſt I could procure was two eggs, a pint of milk, and a bit of cake bread, ſcarcely as big as my hand, and but little

tle better than dough. This I had alſo to divide with my ſervant, who came to inform me, that there was abſolutely nothing to eat in the houſe but what had been brought to me. I could not but mention this circumſtance to ſeveral perſons when I got into Virginia, and many of them informed me, that they had experienced the ſame treatment themſelves at this houſe; yet this houſe had the name of a tavern. What the white people who inhabited it lived upon I could not diſcover, but it was evident that they took care of themſelves. As for the poor ſlaves, however, of which there were many in the huts adjoining the tavern, they had a moſt wretched appearance, and ſeemed to be half ſtarved. The men and women were covered with rags, and the children were running about ſtark naked.

After having got into the ferry boat, the man of the houſe, as if conſcious that he had given me very bad fare, told me that there was a bank of oyſters in the river, cloſe to which it was neceſſary to paſs, and that if I choſe to ſtop the men would procure abundance of them for me. The curioſity of getting oyſters in freſh water tempted me to ſtop, and the men got near a buſhel of them in a very few minutes. Theſe oyſters are extremely good when cooked, but very diſagreeable eaten raw; indeed all the oyſters

oyſters found in America, not excepting what are taken at New York, ſo cloſe to the ocean, are, in the opinion of moſt Europeans, very indifferent and taſteleſs when raw. The Americans, on their part, find ſtill greater fault with our oyſters, which they ſay are not fit to be eat in any ſhape, becauſe they taſte of copper. The Patowmac, as well as the reſt of the rivers in Virginia, abounds with excellent fiſh of many different kinds, as ſturgeon, ſhad, roach, herrings, &c. which form a very principal part of the food of the people living in the neighbourhood of them.

The river at the ferry is about three miles wide, and with particular winds the waves riſe very high; in theſe caſes they always tie the horſes, for fear of accidents, before they ſet out; indeed, with the ſmall open boats which they make uſe of, it is what ought always to be done, for in this country guſts of wind riſe ſuddenly, and frequently when they are not at all expected: having omitted to take this precaution, the boat was on the point of being overſet two or three different times as I croſſed over.

On the Virginian ſhore, oppoſite to the ferry houſe from whence I ſailed, there are ſeveral large creeks, which fall into the Patowmac, and it is impoſſible to croſs theſe on horſeback, without riding thirty or forty miles up a ſandy unin-

unintereſting part of the country to the fords or bridges. As I wiſhed to go beyond theſe creeks, I therefore hired the boatmen to carry me ten miles down the Patowmac River in the ferry boat, paſt the mouths of them all; this they accordingly did, and in the afternoon I landed on the beach, not a little pleaſed at finding that I had reached the ſhore without having been under the neceſſity of ſwimming any part of the way, for during the laſt hour the horſes had not remained quiet for two minutes together, and on one or two occaſions, having got both to the ſame ſide of the boat, the trim of it was very nearly deſtroyed, and it was with the utmoſt difficulty that we prevented it from being overſet.

The part of the country where I landed appeared to be a perfect wilderneſs; no traces of a road or pathway were viſible on the looſe white ſand, and the cedar and pine trees grew ſo cloſely together on all ſides, that it was ſcarcely poſſible to ſee farther forward in any direction than one hundred yards. Taking a courſe, however, as nearly as I could gueſs, in a direct line from the river up the country, at the end of an hour I came upon a narrow road, which led to a large old brick houſe, ſomewhat ſimilar to thoſe I had met with on the Maryland ſhore. On enquiring here, from two blacks, for a tavern, I was told there was

no

no ſuch thing in this part of the country; that in the houſe before me no part of the family was at home; but that if I rode on a little farther, I ſhould come to ſome other gentlemen's houſes, where I could readily get accommodation. In the courſe of five or ſix miles I ſaw ſeveral more of the ſame ſort of old brick houſes, and the evening now drawing towards a cloſe, I began to feel the neceſſity of going to ſome one of them. I had ſeen no perſon for ſeveral miles to tell me who any of the owners were, and I was conſidering within myſelf which houſe I ſhould viſit, when a lively old negro, mounted on a little horſe, came galloping after me. On applying to him for information on the ſubject, he took great pains to aſſure me, that I ſhould be well received at any one of the houſes I might ſtop at; he ſaid there were no taverns in this part of the country, and ſtrongly recommended me to proceed under his guidance to his maſter's houſe, which was but a mile farther on; "Maſſer will be ſo glad "to ſee to you," added he, "nothing can be like." Having been apprized beforehand, that it was cuſtomary in Virginia for a traveller to go without ceremony to a gentleman's houſe, when there was no tavern at hand, I accordingly took the negro's advice, and rode to the dwelling of his maſter, made him acquainted with my ſituation, and begged I might be

allowed to put my horſes in his ſtable for the night. The reception, however, which this gentleman gave me, differed ſo materially from what I had been led to expect, that I was happy at hearing from him, that there was a *good* tavern at the diſtance of two miles. I apologiſed for the liberty I had taken, and made the beſt of my way to it. Inſtead of two miles, however, this tavern proved to be about three times as far off, and when I came to it, I found it to be a moſt wretched hovel; but any place was preferable to the houſe of a man ſo thoroughly devoid of hoſpitality.

The next day I arrived at this place, the reſidence of a gentleman, who, when at Philadelphia, had invited me to paſs ſome time with him whenever I viſited Virginia. Some of the neighbouring gentlemen yeſterday dined here together, and having related to them my adventures on arriving in Virginia, the whole company expreſſed the greateſt aſtoniſhment, and aſſured me that it was never known before, in that part of Virginia, that a ſtranger had been ſuffered to go away from a gentleman's houſe, where he ſtopped, to a tavern, although it was cloſe by. Every one ſeemed eager to know the name of the perſon who had given me ſuch a reception, and begged me to tell it. I did ſo, and the Virginians were ſatisfied, for the perſon was a — Scotchman, and

and had, it ſeems, removed from ſome town or other to the plantation on which I found him but a ſhort time before. The Virginians in the lower parts of the ſtate are celebrated for their politeneſs and hoſpitality towards ſtrangers; beyond the mountains there is a great difference in the manners of the inhabitants.

LETTER XI.

Of the Northern Neck of Virginia.—Firſt ſettled by the Engliſh.—Houſes built by them remaining.—Diſparity of Condition amongſt the Inhabitants.—Eſtates worked by Negroes.—Condition of the Slaves.—Worſe in the Carolinas.—Lands worn out by Cultivation of Tobacco.—Mode of cultivating and curing Tobacco.—Houſes in Virginia.—Thoſe of Wood preferred.—Lower Claſſes of People in Virginia.—Their unhealthy Appearance.

Stratford, April.

THIS part of Virginia, ſituated between the Patowmac and Rappahannock rivers, is called the Northern Neck, and is remarkable for having been the birth place of many of the principal characters, which diſtinguiſhed themſelves in America, during the war, by their great talents, General Waſhington at

their head. It was here that numbers of Engliſh gentlemen, who migrated when Virginia was a young colony, fixed their reſidence; and ſeveral of the houſes which they built, exactly ſimilar to the old manor houſes in England, are ſtill remaining, particularly in the counties of Richmond and Weſtmoreland. Some of theſe, like the houſes in Maryland, are quite in ruins; others are kept in good repair by the preſent occupiers, who live in a ſtyle which approaches nearer to that of Engliſh country gentlemen than what is to be met with any where elſe on the continent, ſome other parts of Virginia alone excepted.

Amongſt the inhabitants here and in the lower parts of Virginia there is a diſparity unknown elſewhere in America, excepting in the large towns. Inſtead of the lands being equally divided, immenſe eſtates are held by a few individuals, who derive large incomes from them, whilſt the generality of the people are but in a ſtate of mediocrity. Moſt of the men alſo, who poſſeſs theſe large eſtates, having received liberal educations, which the others have not, the diſtinction between them is ſtill more obſervable. I met with ſeveral in this neighbourhood, who had been brought up at the public ſchools and univerſities in England, where, until the unfortunate war which ſeparated the colonies from her, the young men

were very generally educated; and even ſtill a few are ſent there, as the veneration for that country from whence their anceſtors came, and with which they were themſelves for a long time afterwards connected, is by no means yet extinguiſhed.

There is by no means ſo great a diſparity now, however, amongſt the inhabitants of the Northern Neck, as was formerly, and it is becoming leſs and leſs perceptible every year, many of the large eſtates having been divided in conſequence of the removal of the proprietors to other parts of the country that were more healthy, and many more on account of the preſent laws of Virginia, which do not permit any one ſon to inherit the landed eſtates of the father to the excluſion of his brothers.

The principal planters in Virginia have nearly every thing they can want on their own eſtates Amongſt their ſlaves are found taylors, ſhoemakers, carpenters, ſmiths, turners, wheelwrights, weavers, tanners, &c. I have ſeen patterns of excellent coarſe woollen cloth made in the country by ſlaves, and a variety of cotton manufactures, amongſt the reſt good nankeen. Cotton grows here extremely well; the plants are often killed by froſt in winter, but they always produce abundantly the firſt year in which they are ſown. The cotton from

which nankeen is made is of a particular kind, naturally of a yellowiſh colour.

The large eſtates are managed by ſtewards and overſeers, the proprietors juſt amuſing themſelves with ſeeing what is going forward. The work is done wholly by ſlaves, whoſe numbers are in this part of the country more than double that of white perſons. The ſlaves on the large plantations are in general very well provided for, and treated with mildneſs. During three months nearly, that I was in Virginia, but two or three inſtances of ill treatment towards them came under my obſervation. Their quarters, the name whereby their habitations are called, are uſually ſituated one or two hundred yards from the dwelling houſe, which gives the appearance of a village to the reſidence of every planter in Virginia; when the eſtate, however, is ſo large as to be divided into ſeveral farms, then ſeparate quarters are attached to the houſe of the overſeer on each farm. Adjoining their little habitations, the ſlaves commonly have ſmall gardens and yards for poultry, which are all their own property; they have ample time to attend to their own concerns, and their gardens are generally found well ſtocked, and their flocks of poultry numerous. Beſides the food they raiſe for themſelves, they are allowed liberal rations of ſalted pork and Indian corn. Many

of

of their little huts are comfortably furniſhed, and they are themſelves, in general, extremely well clothed. In ſhort, their condition is by no means ſo wretched as might be imagined. They are forced to work certain hours in the day; but in return they are clothed, dieted, and lodged comfortably, and ſaved all anxiety about proviſion for their offſpring. Still, however, let the condition of a ſlave be made ever ſo comfortable, as long as he is conſcious of being the property of another man, who has it in his power to diſpoſe of him according to the dictates of caprice; as long as he hears people around him talking of the bleſſings of liberty, and conſiders that he is in a ſtate of bondage, it is not to be ſuppoſed that he can feel equally happy with the freeman. It is immaterial under what form ſlavery preſents itſelf, whenever it appears there is ample cauſe for humanity to weep at the ſight, and to lament that men can be found ſo forgetful of their own ſituations, as to live regardleſs of the feelings of their fellow creatures.

With reſpect to the policy of holding ſlaves in any country, on account of the depravity of morals which it neceſſarily occaſions, beſides the many other evil conſequences attendant upon it, ſo much has already been ſaid by others, that it is needleſs here to make any comments on the ſubject.

The number of the ſlaves increaſes moſt rapidly, ſo that there is ſcarcely any eſtate but what is overſtocked. This is a circumſtance complained of by every planter, as the maintenance of more than are requiſite for the culture of the eſtate is attended with great expence. Motives of humanity deter them from ſelling the poor creatures, or turning them adrift from the ſpot where they have been born and brought up, in the midſt of friends and relations.

What I have here ſaid, reſpecting the condition and treatment of ſlaves, appertains, it muſt be remembered, to thoſe only who are upon the large plantations in Virginia; the lot of ſuch as are unfortunate enough to fall into the hands of the lower claſs of white people, and of hard taſk-maſters in the towns, is very different. In the Carolinas and Georgia again, ſlavery preſents itſelf in very different colours from what it does even in its worſt form in Virginia. I am told, that it is no uncommon thing there, to ſee gangs of negroes ſtaked at a horſe race, and to ſee theſe unfortunate beings bandied about from one ſet of drunken gamblers to another for days together. How much to be deprecated are the laws which ſuffer ſuch abuſes to exiſt! yet theſe are the laws enacted by people who boaſt of their love of liberty and indepen-

dence

dence, and who preſume to ſay, that it is in the breaſts of Americans alone that the bleſſings of freedom are held in juſt eſtimation.

The Northern Neck, with the exception of ſome few ſpots only, is flat and ſandy, and abounds with pine and cedar trees. Some parts of it are well cultivated, and afford good crops; but theſe are ſo intermixed with extenſive tracts of waſte land, worn out by the culture of tobacco, and which are almoſt deſtitute of verdure, that on the whole the country has the appearance of barrenneſs.

This is the caſe wherever tobacco has been made the principal object of cultivation. It is not, however, ſo much owing to the great ſhare of nutriment which the tobacco plant requires, that the land is impoveriſhed, as to the particular mode of cultivating it, which renders it neceſſary for people to be continually walking between the plants from the moment they are ſet out, ſo that the ground about each plant is left expoſed to the burning rays of the ſun all the ſummer, and becomes at the end of the ſeaſon a hard beaten pathway. A ruinous ſyſtem has prevailed alſo of working the ſame piece of land year after year, till it was totally exhauſted; after this it was left neglected, and a freſh piece of land was cleared, that always produced good crops for one or two ſeaſons; but this in its turn was worn out and

afterwards left waſte. Many of the planters are at length beginning to ſee the abſurdity of wearing out their lands in this manner, and now raiſe only one crop of tobacco upon a piece of new land, then they ſow wheat for two years, and afterwards clover. They put on from twelve to fifteen hundred buſhels of manure per acre at firſt, which is found to be ſufficient both for the tobacco and wheat; the latter is produced at the rate of about twenty buſhels per acre.

In ſome parts of Virginia, the lands left waſte in this manner throw up, in a very ſhort time, a ſpontaneous growth of pines and cedars; in which caſe, being ſhaded from the powerful influence of the ſun, they recover their former fertility at the end of fifteen or twenty years; but in other parts many years elapſe before any verdure appears upon them. The trees ſpringing up in this ſpontaneous manner uſually grow very cloſe to each other; they attain the height of fifteen or twenty feet, perhaps, in the ſame number of years; there is, however, but very little ſap in them, and in a ſhort time after they are cut down they decay.

Tobacco is raiſed and manufactured in the following manner: When the ſpring is ſo far advanced that every apprehenſion of the return of froſt is baniſhed, a convenient ſpot of ground

ground is chosen, from twenty to one hundred feet square, whereon they burn prodigious piles of wood, in order to destroy the weeds and insects. The warm ashes are then dug in with the earth, and the seed, which is black, and remarkably small, sown. The whole is next covered over with bushes, to prevent birds and flies, if possible, from getting to it; but this, in general, proves very ineffectual; for the plant scarcely appears above ground, when it is attacked by a large black fly of the beetle kind, which destroys the leaves. Persons are repeatedly sent to pick off these flies; but sometimes, notwithstanding all their attention, so much mischief is done that very few plants are left alive. As I passed through Virginia, I heard universal complaints of the depredations they had committed; the beds were almost wholly destroyed.

As soon as the young plants are sufficiently grown, which is generally in the beginning of May, they are transplanted into fields, and set out in hillocks, at the distance of three or four feet from each other. Here again they have other enemies to contend with; the roots are attacked by worms, and between the leaves and stem different flies deposit their eggs, to the infallible ruin of the plant if not quickly removed; it is absolutely necessary, therefore,

therefore, as I have ſaid, for perſons to be continually walking between the plants in order to watch, and alſo to trim them at the proper periods. The tops are broken off at a certain height, and the ſuckers, which ſpring out between the leaves, are removed as ſoon as diſcovered. According alſo to the particular kind of tobacco which the planter wiſhes to have, the lower, the middle, or the upper leaves are ſuffered to remain. The lower leaves grow the largeſt; they are alſo milder, and more inclined to a yellow colour than thoſe growing towards the top of the plant.

When arrived at maturity, which is generally about the month of Auguſt, the plants are cut down, pegs are driven into the ſtems, and they are hung up in large houſes, built for the purpoſe, to dry. If the weather is not favourable for drying the leaves, fires are then lighted, and the ſmoke is ſuffered to circulate between the plants; this is alſo ſometimes done to give the leaves a browner colour than what they have naturally. After this they are tied up in bundles of ſix or ſeven leaves each, and thrown in heaps to ſweat; then they are again dried. When ſufficiently cured, the bundles are packed, by means of preſſes, in hogſheads capable of containing eight hundred or one thouſand pounds weight. The planters ſend the tobacco thus packed to the

the neareſt ſhipping town, where, before exportation, it is examined by an inſpector appointed for the purpoſe, who gives a certificate to warrant the ſhipping of it if it is found and merchantable, if not, he ſends it back to the owner. Some of the warehouſes to which the tobacco is ſent for inſpection are very extenſive, and ſkilful merchants can accurately tell the quality of the tobacco from knowing the warehouſe at which it has been inſpected*. Where the roads are good and dry, tobacco is ſent to the warehouſes in a ſingular manner: Two large pins of wood are driven into either end of the hogſhead by way of axles; a pair of ſhafts, made for the purpoſe, are attached to theſe, and the hogſhead is thus drawn along by one or two horſes; when this is done great care is taken to have the hoops very ſtrong.

Tobacco is not near ſo much cultivated now as it was formerly, the great demand for wheat having induced moſt of the planters to raiſe that grain in preference. Thoſe who raiſe to-

* By the laws of America, no produce which has undergone any ſort of manufacture, as flour, potaſh, tobacco, rice, &c. can be exported without inſpection, nor even put into a boat to be conveyed down a river to a ſea port. The inſpectors are all ſworn, are paid by the ſtates, and not ſuffered to take fees from any individual. This is a moſt politic meaſure; for as none but the beſt of each article can be ſent out of the country, it enhances the price of American produce in foreign markets, and increaſes the demand.

bacco

bacco and Indian corn are called planters, and thoſe who cultivate ſmall grain, farmers.

Though many of the houſes in the Northern Neck are built, as I have ſaid, of brick and ſtone, in the ſtyle of the old Engliſh manor houſes, yet the greater number there, and throughout Virginia, are of wood; amongſt which are all thoſe that have been built of late years. This is chiefly owing to a prevailing, though abſurd opinion, that wooden houſes are the healthieſt, becauſe the inſide walls never appear damp, like thoſe of brick and ſtone, in rainy weather. In front of every houſe is a porch or pent-houſe, commonly extending the whole length of the building; very often there is one alſo in the rear, and ſometimes all round. Theſe porches afford an agreeable ſhade from the ſun during ſummer. The hall, or ſaloon as it is called, is always a favourite apartment, during the hot weather, in a Virginian houſe, on account of the draught of air through it, and it is uſually furniſhed ſimilar to a parlour, with ſofas, &c.

The common people in the lower parts of Virginia have very ſallow complexions, owing to the burning rays of the ſun in ſummer, and the bilious complaints to which they are ſubject in the fall of the year. The women are far from being comely, and the dreſſes, which they wear out of doors to guard them from

from the ſun, make them appear ſtill more ugly than nature has formed them. There is a kind of bonnet very commonly worn, which, in particular, disfigures them amazingly; it is made with a caul, fitting cloſe on the back part of the head, and a front ſtiffened with ſmall pieces of cane, which projects nearly two feet from the head in a horizontal direction. To look at a perſon at one ſide, it is neceſſary for a woman wearing a bonnet of this kind to turn her whole body round.

In the upper parts of the country, towards the mountains, the women are totally different, having a healthy comely appearance.

LETTER XII.

Town of Tappahannock.—Rappahannock River.—Sharks found in it.—Country bordering upon Urbanna.—Fires common in the Woods.—Manner of ſtopping their dreadful Progreſs.—Mode of getting Turpentine from Trees.—Glouceſter.—York Town.—Remains of the Fortifications erected here during the American War.—Houſes ſhattered by Balls ſtill remaining.—Cave in the Bank of the River.—Williamſburgh.—State Houſe in Ruins.—Statue of Lord Bottetourt.—College of William and Mary.—Condition of the Students.

Williamſburgh, April.

SINCE I laſt wrote, the greater part of my time has been ſpent at the houſes of different gentlemen in the Northern Neck. Four days ago I croſſed the Rappahannock River, which bounds the Northern Neck on one ſide, to a ſmall town called Tappahannock, or Hobb's Hole, containing about one hundred houſes. Before the war this town was in a much more flouriſhing ſtate than at preſent; that unfortunate conteſt ruined the trade of this little place, as it did that of moſt of the ſea-port towns in Virginia. The Rappahannock is about three quarters of a mile

a mile wide oppoſite the town, which is ſeventy miles above its mouth. Sharks are very often ſeen in this river. What is very remarkable, the fiſh are all found on the ſide of the river next to the town.

From Tappahannock to Urbanna, another ſmall town on the Rappahannock River, ſituated about twenty-five miles lower down, the country wears but a poor aſpect.

The road, which is level and very ſandy, runs through woods for miles together. The habitations that are ſeen from it are but few, and they are of the pooreſt deſcription. The woods chiefly conſiſt of black oak, pine, and cedar trees, which grow on land of the worſt quality only.

On this road there are many creeks to be croſſed, which empty themſelves into the Rappahannock River, in the neighbourhood of which there are extenſive marſhes, that render the adjacent country, as may be ſuppoſed, very unhealthy. Such a quantity of ſnipes are ſeen in theſe marſhes continually, that it would be hardly poſſible to fire a gun in a horizontal direction, and not kill many at one ſhot.

As I paſſed through this part of the country, I obſerved many traces of fires in the woods, which are frequent, it ſeems, in the ſpring of the year. They uſually proceed from the negligence

negligence of people who are burning bruſh-wood to clear the lands, and conſidering how often they happen, it is wonderful that they are not attended with more ſerious conſequences than commonly follow. I was a witneſs myſelf to one of theſe fires, that happened in the Northern Neck. The day had been remarkably ſerene, and appearing favourable for the purpoſe, large quantities of bruſhwood had been fired in different places; in the afternoon, however, it became ſultry, and ſtreams of hot air were perceptible now and then, the uſual tokens of a guſt. About five o'clock, the horizon towards the north became dark, and a terrible whirlwind aroſe. I was ſtanding with ſome gentlemen on an eminence at the time, and perceived it gradually advancing. It carried with it a cloud of duſt, dried leaves, and pieces of rotten wood, and in many places, as it came along, it levelled the fence rails and unroofed the ſheds for the cattle. We made every endeavour, but in vain, to get to a place of ſhelter; in the courſe of two minutes the whirlwind overtook us; the ſhock was violent; it was hardly poſſible to ſtand, and difficult to breathe; the whirlwind paſſed over in about three minutes, but a ſtorm, accompanied by heavy thunder and lightning, ſucceeded, which laſted for more than half an hour. On looking

ing round immediately after the whirlwind had paſſed, a prodigious column of fire now appeared in a part of the wood where ſome bruſhwood had been burning; in many places the flames roſe conſiderably above the ſummit of the trees, which were of a large growth. It was a tremendous, and at the ſame time ſublime ſight. The negroes on the ſurrounding plantations were all aſſembled with their hoes, and watches were ſtationed at every corner to give the alarm if the fire appeared elſewhere, leſt the conflagration ſhould become general. To one plantation a ſpark was carried by the wind more than half a mile; happily, however, a torrent of rain in a ſhort time afterwards came pouring down, and enabled the people to extinguiſh the flames in every quarter.

When theſe fires do not receive a timely check, they ſometimes increaſe to a moſt alarming height; and if the graſs and dead leaves happen to be very dry, and the wind briſk, proceed with ſo great velocity that the ſwifteſt runners are often overtaken in endeavouring to eſcape from the flames. Indeed I have met with people, on whoſe veracity the greateſt dependance might be placed, that have aſſured me they have found it a difficult taſk, at times, to get out of the reach of them, though mounted on good horſes.

There is but one mode of ſtopping a fire of this kind, which makes ſuch a rapid progreſs along the ground. A number of other fires are kindled at ſome diſtance a head of that which they wiſh to extinguiſh, ſo as to form a line acroſs the courſe, which, from the direction of the wind, it is likely to take. Theſe are carefully watched by a ſufficient number of men furniſhed with hoes and rakes, and they are prevented from ſpreading, except on that ſide which is towards the large fire, a matter eaſily accompliſhed when attended to in the beginning. Thus the fires in a few minutes meet, and of conſequence they muſt ceaſe, as there is nothing left to feed them, the graſs and leaves being burnt on all ſides. In general there is but very little bruſhwood in the woods of America, ſo that theſe fires chiefly run along the ground; the trees, however, are often ſcorched, but it is very rare for any of them to be entirely conſumed.

The country between Urbanna and Glouceſter, a town ſituated upon York River, is neither ſo ſandy nor ſo flat as that bordering upon the Rappahannock. The trees, chiefly pines, are of a very large ſize, and afford abundance of turpentine, which is extracted from them in great quantities by the inhabitants, principally, however, for home conſumption. The turpentine is got by cut-

ting a large gash in the tree, and setting a trough underneath to receive the resinous matter distilled from the wound. The trees thus drained last but a short time after they are cut down. In this neighbourhood there are numbers of ponds or small lakes, surrounded by woods, along some of which the views are very pleasing. From most of them are falls of water into some creek or river, which afford excellent seats for mills.

Gloucester contains only ten or twelve houses; it is situated on a neck of land nearly opposite to the town of York, which is at the other side of the river. There are remains here of one or two redoubts thrown up during the war. The river between the two places is about one mile and a half wide, and affords four fathom and a half of water.

The town of York consists of about seventy houses, an episcopalian church, and a gaol. It is not now more than one third of the size it was before the war, and it does not appear likely soon to recover its former flourishing state. Great quantities of tobacco were formerly inspected here; very little, however, is now raised in the neighbourhood, the people having got into a habit of cultivating wheat in preference. The little that is sent for inspection is reckoned to be of the very best

quality, and is all engaged for the London market.

York is remarkable for having been the place where Lord Cornwallis ſurrendered his army to the combined forces of the Americans and French. A few of the redoubts, which were erected by each army, are ſtill remaining, but the principal fortifications are almoſt quite obliterated; the plough has paſſed over ſome of them, and groves of pine trees ſprung up about others, though, during the ſiege, every tree near the town was deſtroyed. The firſt and ſecond parallels can juſt be traced, when pointed out by a perſon acquainted with them in a more perfect ſtate.

In the town the houſes bear evident marks of the ſiege, and the inhabitants will not, on any account, ſuffer the holes perforated by the cannon balls to be repaired on the outſide. There is one houſe in particular, which ſtands in the ſkirt of the town, that is in a moſt ſhattered condition. It was the habitation of a Mr. Neilſon, a ſecretary under the regal government, and was made the head quarters of Lord Cornwallis when he firſt came to the town; but it ſtood ſo much expoſed, and afforded ſo good a mark to the enemy, that he was ſoon forced to quit it. Neilſon, however, it ſeems, was determined to ſtay there

till

till the laſt, and abſolutely remained till his negro ſervant, the only perſon that would live with him in ſuch a houſe, had his brains daſhed out by a cannon ſhot while he ſtood by his ſide; he then thought it time to retire, but the houſe was ſtill continually fired at, as if it hadbeen head quarters. The walls and roof are pierced in innumerable places, and at one corner a large piece of the wall is torn away; in this ſtate, however, it is ſtill inhabited in one room by ſome perſon or other equally fanciful as the old ſecretary. There are trenches thrown up round it, and on every ſide are deep hollows made by the bombs that fell near it. Till within a year or two the broken ſhells themſelves remained; but the New England men that traded to York finding they would ſell well as old iron, dug them up, and carried them away in their ſhips.

The banks of the river, where the town ſtands, are high and inacceſſible, excepting in a few places; the principal part of the town is built on the top of them; a few fiſhing huts and ſtorehouſes merely ſtand at the bottom. A cave is ſhewn here in the banks, deſcribed by the people as having been the place of head-quarters during the ſiege, after the cannonade of the enemy became warm; but in reality it was formed and hung with

green baize for a lady, either the wife or acquaintance of an officer, who was terrified with the idea of remaining in the town, and died of fright after her removal down to the cave.

Twelve miles from York, to the weſtward, ſtands Williamſburgh, formerly the ſeat of government in Virginia. Richmond was fixed upon during the war as a more ſecure place, being farther removed from the ſea coaſt, and not ſo much expoſed to depredations if an enemy were to land unexpectedly. Richmond alſo had the advantage of being ſituated at the head of a navigable river, and was therefore likely to increaſe to a ſize which the other never could attain. It is wonderful, indeed, what could have induced people to fix upon the ſpot where Williamſburgh ſtands for a town, in the middle of a plain, and one mile and a half removed from any navigable ſtream, when there were ſo many noble rivers in the neighbourhood.

The town conſiſts of one principal ſtreet, and two others which run parallel to it. At one end of the main ſtreet ſtands the college, and at the other end the old capitol or ſtate-houſe, a capacious building of brick, now crumbling to pieces from negligence. The houſes around it are moſtly uninhabited, and preſent a melancholy picture. In the hall of the capitol ſtands a maimed ſtatue of lord Botetourt,

Botetourt, one of the regal governors of Virginia, erected at the public expence, in memory of his lordſhip's equitable and popular adminiſtration. During the war, when party rage was at its higheſt pitch, and every thing pertaining to royalty obnoxious, the head and one arm of the ſtatue were knocked off; it now remains quite expoſed, and is more and more defaced every day. Whether the motto, "*Reſurgo rege favente*," inſcribed under the coat of arms, did or did not help to bring upon it its preſent fate, I cannot pretend to ſay; as it is, it certainly remains a monument of the extinction of monarchical power in America.

The college of William and Mary, as it is ſtill called, ſtands at the oppoſite end of the main ſtreet; it is a heavy pile, which bears, as Mr. Jefferſon, I think, ſays, "a very cloſe reſemblance to a large brick kiln, excepting that it has a roof." The ſtudents were about thirty in number when I was there: from their appearance one would imagine that the ſeminary ought rather to be termed a grammar ſchool than a college; yet I underſtand the viſiters, ſince the preſent revolution, finding it full of young boys juſt learning the rudiments of Greek and Latin, a circumſtance which conſequently deterred others more ad-

vanced from going there, dropped the profeſſorſhips for theſe two languages, and eſtabliſhed others in their place. The profeſſorſhips, as they now ſtand, are for law, medicine, natural and moral philoſophy, mathematics, and modern languages. The biſhop of Virginia is preſident of the college, and has apartments in the buildings. Half a dozen or more of the ſtudents, the eldeſt about twelve years old, dined at his table one day that I was there; ſome were without ſhoes or ſtockings, others without coats. During dinner they conſtantly roſe to help themſelves at the ſide board. A couple of diſhes of ſalted meat, and ſome oyſter ſoup, formed the whole of the dinner. I only mention this, as it may convey ſome little idea of American colleges and American dignitaries.

The epiſcopalian church, the only one in the place, ſtands in the middle of the main ſtreet; it is much out of repair. On either ſide of it is an extenſive green, ſurrounded with neat looking houſes, which bring to mind an Engliſh village.

The town contains about twelve hundred inhabitants, and the ſociety in it is thought to be more extenſive and more genteel at the ſame time than what is to be met with in any other place of its ſize in America. No manufactures

manufactures are carried on here, and ſcarcely any trade.

There is an hoſpital here for lunatics, but it does not appear to be well regulated.

LETTER XIII.

Hampton.— Ferry to Norfolk.— Danger in croſſing the numerous Ferries in Virginia.— Norfolk.—Laws of Virginia injurious to the Trading Intereſt.—Streets narrow and dirty in Norfolk.—Yellow Fever there.— Obſervations on this Diſorder.— Violent Party Spirit amongſt the Inhabitants.—Few Churches in Virginia.—Several in Ruins.—Private Grave Yards.

Norfolk, April.

FROM Williamſburgh to Hampton the country is flat and unintereſting. Hampton is a ſmall town, ſituated at the head of a bay, near the mouth of James River, which contains about thirty houſes and an epiſcopalian church. A few ſea boats are annually built here; and corn and lumber are exported annually to the value of about forty-two thouſand dollars. It is a dirty diſagreeable place, always

always infeſted by a ſhocking ſtench from a muddy ſhore when the tide is out.

From this town there is a regular ferry to Norfolk, acroſs Hampton roads, eighteen miles over. I was forced to leave my horſes here behind me for ſeveral days, as all the flats belonging to the place had been ſent up a creek ſome miles for ſtaves, &c. and they had no other method of getting horſes into the ferry boats, which were too large to come cloſe into ſhore, excepting by carrying them out in theſe flats, and then making them leap on board. It is a moſt irkſome piece of buſineſs to croſs the ferries in Virginia; there is not one in ſix where the boats are good and well manned, and it is neceſſary to employ great circumſpection in order to guard againſt accidents, which are but too common. As I paſſed along I heard of numberleſs recent inſtances of horſes being drowned, killed, and having their legs broken, by getting in and out of the boats.

Norfolk ſtands nearly at the mouth of the eaſtern branch of Elizabeth River, the moſt ſouthern of thoſe which empty themſelves into the Cheſapeak Bay. It is the largeſt commercial town in Virginia, and carries on a flouriſhing trade to the Weſt Indies. The exports conſiſt principally of tobacco, flour, and corn, and various kinds of lumber; of the latter it derives an inexhauſtible ſupply from the Diſmal

mal Swamp, immediately in the neighbourhood.

Norfolk would be a place of much greater trade than it is at preſent, were it not for the impolicy of ſome laws which have exiſted in the ſtate of Virginia. One of theſe laws, ſo injurious to commerce, was paſſed during the war. By this law it was enacted, that all merchants and planters in Virginia, who owed money to Britiſh merchants, ſhould be exonerated from their debts if they paid the money due into the public treaſury inſtead of ſending it to Great Britain; and all ſuch as ſtood indebted were invited to come forward, and give their money in this manner, towards the ſupport of the conteſt in which America was then engaged.

The treaſury at firſt did not become much richer in conſequence of this law; for the Virginian debtor, individually, could gain nothing by paying the money that he owed into the treaſury, as he had to pay the full ſum which was due to the Britiſh merchant; on the contrary, he might loſe conſiderably: his credit would be ruined in the eyes of the Britiſh merchant by ſuch a meaſure, and it would be a great impediment to the renewal of a commercial intercourſe between them after the concluſion of the war.

However,

However, when the continental paper money became ſo much depreciated, that one hundred paper dollars were not worth one in ſilver, many of the people, who ſtood deeply indebted to the merchants in Great Britain, began to look upon the meaſure in a different point of view; they now ſaw a poſitive advantage in paying their debts into the treaſury in theſe paper dollars, which were a legal tender; accordingly they did ſo, and in conſequence were exonerated of their debts by the laws of their country, though in reality they had not paid more than one hundredth part of them. In vain did the Britiſh merchant ſue for his money when hoſtilities were terminated; he could obtain no redreſs in any court of juſtice in Virginia. Thus juggled out of his property he naturally became diſtruſtful of the Virginians; he refuſed to trade with them on the ſame terms as with the people of the other ſtates, and the Virginians have conſequently reaped the fruits of their very diſhonourable conduct *.

Another law, baneful in the higheſt degree to the trading intereſt, is one which renders

* In February 1796, this nefarious buſineſs was at laſt brought before the ſupreme court of the United States in Philadelphia, by the agents of the Britiſh merchants, and the deciſion of the judges was ſuch as redounded to their honour; for, they declared that theſe debts ſhould all be paid over again, bona fide, to the Britiſh merchant.

all

all landed property inviolable. This law has induced numbers to run into debt; and as long as it exiſts foreigners will be cautious of giving credit to a large amount to men who, if they chuſe to purchaſe a tract of land with the goods or money entruſted to their care, may ſit down upon it ſecurely, out of the reach of all their creditors, under protection of the laws of the country. Owing to this law they have not yet been enabled to get a bank eſtabliſhed in Norfolk, though it would be of the utmoſt importance to the traders. The directors of the bank of the United States have always peremptorily refuſed to let a branch of it be fixed in any part of Virginia whilſt this law remains. In Boſton, New York, Baltimore, Charleſton, &c. there are branches of the bank of the United States, beſides other banks, eſtabliſhed under the ſanction of the ſtate legiſlature.

Repeated attempts have been made in the ſtate aſſembly to get this laſt mentioned law repealed, but they have all proved ineffectual. The debates have been very warm on the buſineſs, and the names of the majority, who voted for the continuation of it, have been publiſhed, to expoſe them if poſſible to infamy; but ſo many have ſheltered themſelves under its ſanction, and ſo many ſtill find an intereſt in its continuance, that it is not likely to be ſpeedily repealed.

The

The houſes in Norfolk are about five hundred in number; by far the greater part of them are of wood, and but meanly built. Theſe have all been erected ſince the year 1776, when the town was totally deſtroyed by fire, by the order of Lord Dunmore, then regal governor of Virginia. The loſſes ſuſtained on that occaſion were eſtimated at £.300,000 ſterling. Towards the harbour the ſtreets are narrow and irregular; in the other parts of the town they are tolerably wide; none of them are paved, and all are filthy; indeed, in the hot months of ſummer, the ſtench that proceeds from ſome of them is horrid. That people can be thus inattentive to cleanlineſs, which is ſo conducive to health, and in a town where a ſixth part of the people died in one year of a peſtilential diſorder, is moſt wonderful!! *

Amongſt

* The yellow fever, which has committed ſuch dreadful ravages of late years in America, is certainly to be conſidered as a ſort of plague. It firſt appeared at Philadelphia in the year 1793; in 1794 it appeared at Baltimore; in 1795, at New York and Norfolk; and in 1796, though the matter was huſhed up as much as poſſible, in order to prevent an alarm, ſimilar to that which had injured the city ſo much the preceding year, yet in New York a far greater number of deaths than uſual were heard of during the ſummer and autumn, ſtrongly ſuppoſed to have been occaſioned by the ſame malignant diſorder.

The accounts given of the calamitous conſequences attendant upon it, in theſe different places, are all much alike, and nearly

Amongſt the inhabitants are great numbers of Scotch and French. The latter are almoſt entirely

nearly ſimilar to thoſe given of the plague:—The people dying ſuddenly, and under the moſt ſhocking circumſtances—ſuch as were well flying away—the ſick abandoned, and periſhing for want of common neceſſaries—the dead buried in heaps together without any ceremony—charity at an end—the ties of friendſhip and conſanguinity diſregarded by many—others, on the contrary, nobly coming forward, and at the hazard of their own lives doing all in their power to relieve their fellow citizens, and avert the general woe.——At Philadelphia, in the ſpace of about three months, no leſs than four thouſand inhabitants were ſwept off by this dreadful malady, a number, at that time, amounting to about one tenth of the whole. Baltimore and New York did not ſuffer ſo ſeverely; but at Norfolk, which is computed to contain about three thouſand people, no leſs than five hundred fell victims to it.

The diſorder has been treated very differently by different phyſicians, and as ſome few have ſurvived under each ſyſtem that has been tried, no general one has yet been adopted. I was told, however, by ſeveral people in Norfolk, who reſided in the moſt ſickly part of the town during the whole time the fever laſted, that as a preventative medicine, a ſtrong mercurial purge was very generally adminiſtered, and afterwards Peruvian bark; and that few of thoſe who had taken this medicine were attacked by the fever. All however that can be done by medicine to ſtop the progreſs of the diſorder, when it has broke out in a town, ſeems to be of no very great effect; for as long as the exceſſive hot weather laſts the fever rages, but it regularly diſappears on the approach of cold weather. With regard to its origin there have been alſo various opinions; ſome have contended that it was imported into every place where it appeared from the Weſt Indies; others, that it was generated in the country. Theſe opinions have been ably ſupported on either ſide of the queſtion by medical men, who reſided at the different places where the fever has appeared. There are a few notorious circumſtances, however, which lead me, as an individual,

entirely from the Weſt Indies, and principally from St. Domingo. In ſuch prodigious numbers did they flock over after the Britiſh forces had got footing in the French iſlands, that between two and three thouſand were in Norfolk at one time; moſt of them, however, afterwards diſperſed themſelves throughout different parts of the country; thoſe who ſtaid in the town opened little ſhops of different kinds, and amongſt them I found many who had been in affluent circumſtances before they were driven from their homes.

A ſtrong party ſpirit has always been prevalent amongſt the American inhabitants of this town; ſo much ſo that a few years ago,

dual, to think that the fever has been generated on the American continent. In the firſt place, the fever has always broken out in thoſe parts of towns which were moſt cloſely built, and where the ſtreets have been ſuffered through negligence to remain foul and naſty; in the ſecond place, it has regularly broken out during the hotteſt time of the year, in the months of July and Auguſt, when the air on the American coaſt is for the moſt part ſtagnant and ſultry, and when vegetable and animal matter becomes putrid in an incredible ſhort ſpace of time; thirdly, numbers of people died of the diſorder in New York, in the year 1796, notwithſtanding that every Weſt Indian veſſel which entered the port that ſeaſon was examined by the health officer, a regular bred phyſician, and that every one ſuſpected was obliged to perform quarantine. The people in New York are ſo fully perſuaded that the fever originates in America from putrid matter, that they have ſtopped up one or two docks, which were receptacles for the filth of the neighbourhood, and which contaminated the air when the tide was out.

when

when ſome Engliſh and French veſſels of war were lying in Hampton roads, and the ſailors, from each, on ſhore, the whole people were up and ready to join them, on the one ſide or the other, in open conteſt; but the mayor drew out the militia, and ſent them to their reſpective homes.

Here are two churches, one for epiſcopalians, the other for methodiſts. In the former, ſervice is not performed more than once in two or three weeks, and very little regard is paid by the people in general to Sunday. Indeed, throughout the lower parts of Virginia, that is, between the mountains and the ſea, the people have ſcarcely any ſenſe of religion, and in the country parts the churches are all falling into decay. As I rode along, I ſcarcely obſerved one that was not in a ruinous condition, with the windows broken, and doors dropping off the hinges, and lying open to the pigs and cattle wandering about the woods; yet many of theſe were not paſt repair. The churches in Virginia, excepting ſuch as are in towns, ſtand for the moſt part in the woods, retired from any houſes, and it does not appear that any perſons are appointed to pay the ſmalleſt attention to them.

A cuſtom prevails in Norfolk, of private individuals holding grave yards, which are looked upon as a very lucrative kind of property, the

owners receiving conſiderable fees annually for giving permiſſion to people to bury their dead in them. It is very common alſo to ſee, in the large plantations in Virginia, and not far from the dwelling houſe, cemeteries walled in, where the people of the family are all buried. Theſe cemeteries are generally built adjoining the garden.

LETTER XIV.

Deſcription of Diſmal Swamp.—Wild Men found in it.—Bears, Wolves, &c.—Country between Swamp and Richmond.—Mode of making Tar and Pitch.—Poor Soil.—Wretched Taverns.—Corn Bread.—Difficulty of getting Food for Horſes.—Peterſburgh.—Horſe Races there.—Deſcription of Virginian Horſes.—Stile of Riding in America.—Deſcription of Richmond, Capital of Virginia.—Singular Bridge acroſs James River.—State Houſe.—Falls of James River.—Gambling common in Richmond.—Lower Claſſes of People very quarrelſome.—Their Mode of Fighting.—Gouging.

Richmond, May.

FROM Norfolk I went to look at the great Diſmal Swamp, which commences at the diſtance of nine miles from the town, and extends

tends into North Carolina, occupying in the whole about one hundred and fifty thouſand acres. This great tract is entirely covered with trees; juniper and cypreſs trees grow where there is moſt moiſture, and on the dry parts, white and red oaks and a variety of pines.

Theſe trees grow to a moſt enormous ſize, and between them the bruſhwood ſprings up ſo thick that the ſwamp in many parts is abſolutely impervious. In this reſpect it differs totally from the common woods in the country. It abounds alſo with cane reeds, and with long rich graſs, upon which cattle feed with great avidity, and become fat in a very ſhort ſpace of time; the canes, indeed, are conſidered to be the very beſt green food that can be given to them. The people who live on the borders of the ſwamp drive all their cattle into it to feed; care however is taken to train them to come back regularly to the farms every night by themſelves, otherwiſe it would be impoſſible to find them. This is effected by turning into the ſwamp with them, for the firſt few weeks they are ſent thither to feed, two or three old milch cows accuſtomed to the place, round whoſe necks are faſtened ſmall bells. The cows come back every evening to be milked; the reſt of the cattle herd with theſe, following the noiſe of the bells, and when they return to the farm a handful of ſalt, or ſome-

thing of which they are equally fond, is given to each as an inducement for them to return again. In a ſhort time the cattle become familiar with the place, and having been accuſtomed from the firſt day to return, they regularly walk to the farms every evening.

In the interior parts of the ſwamp large herds of wild cattle are found, moſt probably originally loſt on being turned in to feed. Bears, wolves, deer, and other wild indigenous animals are alſo met with there. Stories are common in the neighbourhood of wild men having been found in it, who were loſt, it is ſuppoſed, in the ſwamp when children.

The ſwamp varies very much in different parts; in ſome the ſurface of it is quite dry, and firm enough to bear a horſe; in others it is overflowed with water; and elſewhere ſo miry that a man would ſink up to his neck if he attempted to walk upon it; in the drieſt part, if a trench is cut only a few feet deep, the water guſhes in, and it is filled immediately. Where the canal to connect the water of Albemarle Sound with Norfolk is cut, the water in many places flows in from the ſides, at the depth of three feet from the ſurface, in large ſtreams, without intermiſſion; in its colour it exactly reſembles brandy, which is ſuppoſed to be occaſioned by the roots of the juniper trees; it is perfectly clear however,

however, and by no means unpalatable; it is ſaid to poſſeſs a diuretic quality, and the people in the neighbourhood, who think it very wholeſome, prefer it to any other. Certainly there is ſomething very uncommon in the nature of this ſwamp, for the people living upon the borders of it do not ſuffer by fever and ague, or bilious complaints, as is generally the caſe with thoſe reſident in the neighbourhood of other ſwamps and marſhes. Whether it is the medicinal quality of the water, however, which keeps them in better health or not, I do not pretend to determine.

As the Diſmal Swamp lies ſo very near to Norfolk, where there is a conſtant demand for ſhingles, ſtaves, &c. for exportation, and as the very beſt of theſe different articles are made from the trees growing upon the ſwamp, it of courſe becomes a very valuable ſpecies of property. The canal which is now cutting through it will alſo enhance its value, as when it is completed, lumber can then be readily ſent from the remoteſt parts. The more ſouthern parts of it, when cleared, anſwer uncommonly well for the culture of rice; but in the neighbourhood of Norfolk, as far as ten feet deep from the ſurface, there ſeems to be nothing but roots and fibres of different herbs mixed with a whitiſh ſand, which would not anſwer for the purpoſe, as rice

requires a very rich ſoil. The trees, however, that grow upon it, are a moſt profitable crop, and inſtead of cutting them all down promiſcuouſly, as commonly is done, they only fell ſuch as have attained a large ſize, by which means they have a continued ſucceſſion for the manufacture of thoſe articles I mentioned. Eighty thouſand acres of the ſwamp are the property of a company incorporated under the title of "The Diſmal Swamp Company." Before the war broke out a large number of negroes was conſtantly employed by the company in cutting and manufacturing ſtaves, &c. and their affairs were going on very proſperouſly; but at the time that Norfolk was burnt they loſt all their negroes, and very little has been done by them ſince. The lumber that is now ſent to Norfolk is taken principally off thoſe parts of the ſwamp which are private property.

From the Diſmal Swamp to Richmond, a diſtance of about one hundred and forty miles, along the ſouth ſide of James River, the country is flat and ſandy, and for miles together entirely covered with pine trees. In Nanſemonde county, bordering on the Swamp, the ſoil is ſo poor that but very little corn or grain is raiſed; it anſwers well however for peach orchards, which are found to be very profitable. From the peaches they make brandy,

brandy, and when properly matured it is an excellent liquor, and much eſteemed; they give it a very delicious flavour in this part of the country by infuſing dried pears in it. Spirit and water is the univerſal beverage throughout Virginia. They alſo make conſiderable quantities of tar and pitch from the pine trees. For this purpoſe a ſort of pit is dug, in which they burn large piles of the trees. The tar runs out, and is depoſited at the bottom of the pit, from whence it is taken, cleared of the bits of charcoal that may be mixed with it and put into barrels. The tar, inſpiſſated by boiling, makes pitch.

The accommodation at the taverns along this road I found moſt wretched; nothing was to be had but rancid fiſh, fat ſalt pork, and bread made of Indian corn. For this indifferent fare alſo I had to wait oftentimes an hour or two. Indian corn bread, if well made, is tolerably good, but very few people can reliſh it on the firſt trial; it is a coarſe, ſtrong kind of bread, which has ſomething of the taſte of that made from oats. The beſt way of preparing it is in cakes; the large loaves made of it are always like dough in the middle. There is a diſh alſo which they make of Indian corn, very common in Virginia and Maryland, called "hominy." It conſiſts of pounded Indian corn and beans

boiled together with milk till the whole maſs becomes firm. This is eat, either hot or cold, with bacon, or with other meat.

As for my horſes, they were almoſt ſtarved. Hay is ſcarcely ever made uſe of in this part of the country, but in place of it they feed their cattle upon fodder, that is, the leaves of the Indian corn plant. Not a bit of fodder, however, was to be had on the whole road from Norfolk to Richmond, excepting at two places; and the ſeaſon having been remarkably dry, the little graſs that had ſprung up had been eat down every where by the cattle in the country. Oats were not to be had on any terms; and Indian corn was ſo ſcarce, that I had frequently to ſend to one or two different houſes before I could get even ſufficient to give one feed each to my horſes. The people in the country endeavoured to account for this ſcarcity from the badneſs of the harveſt the preceding year; but the fact, I believe, was, that corn for exportation having been in great demand, and a moſt enormous price offered for it, thepeople had been tempted to diſpoſe of a great deal more than they could well ſpare. Each perſon was eager to ſell his own corn to ſuch advantage, and depended upon getting ſupplied by his neighbour, ſo that they were all reduced to want.

Peterſburgh ſtands at the head of the navigable

vigable part of Appamatox River, and is the only place of conſequence ſouth of James River, between Norfolk and Richmond. The reſt of the towns, which are but very ſmall, ſeem to be faſt on the decline, and preſent a miſerable and melancholy appearance. The houſes in Peterſburgh amount to about three hundred; they are built without any regularity. The people who inhabit them are moſtly foreigners; ten families are not to be found in the town that have been born in it. A very flouriſhing trade is carried on in this place. About two thouſand four hundred hogſheads of tobacco are inſpected annually at the warehouſes; and at the falls of the Appamatox River, at the upper end of the town, are ſome of the beſt flour mills in the ſtate.

Great crowds were aſſembled at this place, as I paſſed through, attracted to it by the horſe races, which take place four or five times in the year. Horſe racing is a favourite amuſement in Virginia; and it is carried on with ſpirit in different parts of the ſtate. The beſt bred horſes which they have are imported from England; but ſtill ſome of thoſe raiſed at home are very good. They uſually run for purſes made up by ſubſcription. The only particular circumſtance in their mode of carrying on their races in Virginia is, that they

always run to the left; the horſes are commonly rode by negro boys, ſome of whom are really good jockies.

The horſes in common uſe in Virginia are all of a light deſcription, chiefly adapted for the ſaddle; ſome of them are handſome, but they are for the moſt part ſpoiled by the falſe gaits which they are taught. The Virginians are wretched horſemen, as indeed are all the Americans I ever met with, excepting ſome few in the neighbourhood of New York. They ſit with their toes juſt under the horſe's noſe, their ſtirrups being left extremely long, and the ſaddle put about three or four inches forward on the mane. As for the management of the reins, it is what they have no conception of. A trot is odious to them, and they expreſs the utmoſt aſtoniſhment at a perſon who can like that uneaſy gait, as they call it. The favourite gaits which all their horſes are taught, are a pace and a *wrack*. In the firſt, the animal moves his two feet on one ſide at the ſame time, and gets on with a ſort of ſhuffling motion, being unable to ſpring from the ground on theſe two feet as in a trot. We ſhould call this an unnatural gait, as none of our horſes would ever move in that manner without a rider; but the Americans inſiſt upon it that it is otherwiſe, becauſe many of their foals pace as ſoon as born.

Theſe

Theſe kind of horſes are called "natural pacers," and it is a matter of the utmoſt difficulty to make them move in any other manner; but it is not one horſe in five hundred that would pace without being taught. In the wrack, the horſe gallops with his fore feet, and trots with thoſe behind. This is a gait equally devoid of grace with the other, and equally contrary to nature; it is very fatiguing alſo to the horſe; but the Virginian finds it more conducive to his eaſe than a fair gallop, and this circumſtance baniſhes every other conſideration.

The people in this part of the country, bordering upon James River, are extremely fond of an entertainment which they call a barbacue. It conſiſts in a large party meeting together, either under ſome trees, or in a houſe, to partake of a ſturgeon or pig roaſted in the open air, on a ſort of hurdle, over a ſlow fire; this, however, is an entertainment chiefly confined to the lower ranks, and, like moſt others of the ſame nature, it generally ends in intoxication.

Richmond, the capital of Virginia, is ſituated immediately below the falls of James River, on the north ſide. The river oppoſite to the town is about four hundred yards wide, and is croſſed by means of two bridges, which are ſeparated by an iſland that lies nearly in the middle of the

the river. The bridge, leading from the ſouth ſhore to the iſland, is built upon fifteen large flat bottomed boats, kept ſtationary in the river by ſtrong chains and anchors. The bows of them, which are very ſharp, are put againſt the ſtream, and fore and aft there is a ſtrong beam, upon which the piers of the bridge reſt. Between the iſland and the town, the water being ſhallower, the bridge is built upon piers formed of ſquare caſements of logs filled with ſtones. To this there is no railing, and the boards with which it is covered are ſo looſe, that it is dangerous to ride a horſe acroſs it that is not accuſtomed to it. The bridges thrown acroſs this river, oppoſite the town, have repeatedly been carried away; it is thought idle, therefore, to go to the expence of a better one than what exiſts at preſent. The ſtrongeſt ſtone bridge could hardly reſiſt the bodies of ice that are hurried down the falls by the floods on the breaking up of a ſevere winter.

Though the houſes in Richmond are not more than ſeven hundred in number, yet they extend nearly one mile and a half along the banks of the river. The lower part of the town, according to the courſe of the river, is built cloſe to the water, and oppoſite to it lies the ſhipping; this is connected with the upper town by a long ſtreet, which runs parallel to the courſe of the river, about fifty yards removed from

from the banks. The ſituation of the upper town is very pleaſing; it ſtands on an elevated ſpot, and commands a fine proſpect of the falls of the river, and of the adjacent country on the oppoſite ſide. The beſt houſes ſtand here, and alſo the capitol or ſtatehouſe. From the oppoſite ſide of the river this building appears extremely well, as its defects cannot be obſerved at that diſtance, but on a cloſer inſpection it proves to be a clumſy ill ſhapen pile. The original plan was ſent over from France by Mr. Jefferſon, and had great merit; but his ingenious countrymen thought they could improve it, and to do ſo placed what was intended for the attic ſtory, in the plan, at the bottom, and put the columns on the top of it. In many other reſpects, likewiſe, the plan was inverted. This building is finiſhed entirely with red brick; even the columns themſelves are formed of brick; but to make them appear like ſtone, they have been partially whitened with common whitewaſh. The inſide of the building is but very little better than its exterior part. The principal room is for the houſe of repreſentatives; this is uſed alſo for divine ſervice, as there is no ſuch thing as a church in the town. The veſtibule is circular, and very dark; it is to be ornamented with a ſtatue of General Waſhington, executed by an eminent artiſt in France, which arrived while I

was

was in the town. Ugly and ill contrived as this building is, a ſtranger muſt not attempt to find fault with any part of it, for it is looked upon by the inhabitants as a moſt elegant fabric.

The falls in the river, or the rapids, as they ſhould be called, extend ſix miles above the city, in the courſe of which there is a deſcent of about eighty feet. The river is here full of large rocks, and the water ruſhes over them in ſome places with great impetuoſity. A canal is completed at the north ſide of theſe falls, which renders the navigation complete from Richmond to the Blue Mountains, and at particular times of the year, boats with light burthens can proceed ſtill higher up. In the river, oppoſite the town, are no more than ſeven feet water, but ten miles lower down about twelve feet. Moſt of the veſſels trading to Richmond unlade the greater part of their cargoes at this place into river craft, and then proceed up to the town. Trade is carried on here chiefly by foreigners, as the Virginians have but little inclination for it, and are too fond of amuſement to purſue it with much ſucceſs.

Richmond contains about four thouſand inhabitants, one half of whom are ſlaves. Amongſt the freemen are numbers of lawyers, who, with the officers of the ſtate government, and ſeveral

hat

that live retired on their fortunes, reſide in the upper town; the other part is inhabited principally by the traders.

Perhaps in no place of the ſame ſize in the world is there more gambling going forward than in Richmond. I had ſcarcely alighted from my horſe at the tavern, when the landlord came to aſk what game I was moſt partial to, as in ſuch a room there was a faro table, in another a hazard table, in a third a billiard table, to any one of which he was ready to conduct me. Not the ſmalleſt ſecrecy is employed in keeping theſe tables; they are always crowded with people, and the doors of the apartment are only ſhut to prevent the rabble from coming in. Indeed, throughout the lower parts of the country in Virginia, and alſo in that part of Maryland next to it, there is ſcarcely a petty tavern without a billiard room, and this is always full of a ſet of idle low-lived fellows, drinking ſpirits or playing cards, if not engaged at the table. Cockfighting is alſo another favourite diverſion. It is chiefly, however, the lower claſs of people that partake of theſe amuſements at the taverns; in private there is, perhaps, as little gambling in Virginia as in any other part of America. The circumſtance of having the taverns thus infeſted by ſuch a ſet of people renders travelling extremely unpleaſant. Many times I have been

forced

forced to proceed much farther in a day than I have wiſhed, in order to avoid the ſcenes of rioting and quarrelling that I have met with at the taverns, which it is impoſſible to eſcape as long as you remain in the ſame houſe where they are carried on, for every apartment is conſidered as common, and that room in which a ſtranger ſits down is ſure to be the moſt frequented.

Whenever theſe people come to blows, they fight juſt like wild beaſts, biting, kicking, and endeavouring to tear each other's eyes out with their nails. It is by no means uncommon to meet with thoſe who have loſt an eye in a combat, and there are men who pride themſelves upon the dexterity with which they can ſcoop one out. This is called *gouging*. To perform the horrid operation, the combatant twiſts his forefingers in the ſide locks of his adverſary's hair, and then applies his thumbs to the bottom of the eye, to force it out of the ſocket. If ever there is a battle, in which neither of thoſe engaged loſes an eye, their faces are however generally cut in a ſhocking manner with the thumb nails, in the many attempts which are made at gouging. But what is worſe than all, theſe wretches in their combat endeavour to their utmoſt to tear out each other's teſticles. Four or five inſtances came within my own obſervation, as I paſſed

thr ugh

through Maryland and Virginia, of men being confined in their beds from the injuries which they had received of this nature in a fight. In the Carolinas and Georgia, I have been credibly assured, that the people are still more depraved in this respect than in Virginia, and that in some particular parts of these states, every third or fourth man appears with one eye.

LETTER XV.

Description of Virginia between Richmond and the Mountains.—Fragrance of Flowers and Shrubs in the Woods.—Melody of the Birds.—Of the Birds of Virginia.—Mocking Bird—Blue Bird—Red Bird, &c.—Singular Noises of the Frogs.—Columbia.—Magazine there.—Fire Flies in the Woods.—Green Springs.—Wretchedness of the Accommodation there.—Difficulty of finding the Way through the Woods.—Serpents.—Rattle-Snake.—Copper-Snake.—Black Snake.—South-west, or Green Mountains.— Soil of them.—Mountain Torrents do great Damage.—Salubrity of the Climate.—Great Beauty of the Peasantry.—Many Gentlemen of Property living here.—

Monticello, the Seat of Mr. Jefferſon.—Vineyards.—Obſervations on the Culture of the Grape, and the Manufacture of Wine.

Monticello, May.

HAVING ſtaid at Richmond ſomewhat longer than a week, which I found abſolutely neceſſary, if it had only been to recruit the ſtrength of my horſes, that had been half ſtarved in coming from Norfolk, I proceeded in a north-weſterly direction towards the South-weſt or Green Mountains.

The country about Richmond is ſandy, but not ſo much ſo, nor as flat as on the ſouth ſide of James River towards the ſea. It now wore a moſt pleaſing aſpect. The firſt week in May had arrived; the trees had obtained a conſiderable part of their foliage, and the air in the woods was perfumed with the fragrant ſmell of numberleſs flowers and flowering ſhrubs, which ſprang up on all ſides. The muſic of the birds was alſo delightful. It is thought that in Virginia the ſinging birds are finer than what are to be met with on any other part of the continent, as the climate is more congenial to them, being neither ſo intenſely hot in ſummer as that of the Carolinas, nor ſo cold in winter as that of the more northern ſtates. The notes of the mocking bird or Virginian nightingale are in particular moſt melodious.

This

This bird is of the colour and about the ſize of a thruſh, but more ſlender; it imitates the ſong of every other bird, but with increaſed ſtrength and ſweetneſs. The bird whoſe ſong it mocks generally flies away, as if conſcious of being excelled by the other, and diſſatisfied with its own powers. It is a remark, however, made by Cateſby, and which appears to be a very juſt one, that the birds in America are much inferior to thoſe in Europe in the melody of their notes, but that they are ſuperior in point of plumage. I know of no American bird that has the rich mellow note of our black-bird, the ſprightly note of the ſky-lark, or the ſweet and plaintive one of the nightingale.

After having liſtened to the mocking bird, there is no novelty in hearing the ſong of any other bird in the country; and indeed their ſongs are for the moſt part but very ſimple in themſelves, though combined they are pleaſing.

The moſt remarkable for their plumage of thoſe commonly met with are, the blue bird and the red bird. The firſt is about the ſize of a linnet; its back, head, and wings are of dark yet bright blue; when flying the plumage appears to the greateſt advantage. The red bird is larger than a ſky lark, though ſmaller than a thruſh; it is of a vermilion colour, and

has a ſmall tuft on its head. A few humming birds make their appearance in ſummer, but their plumage is not ſo beautiful as thoſe found more to the ſouthward.

Of the other common birds there are but few worth notice. Doves and quails, or partridges as they are ſometimes called, afford good diverſion for the ſportſman. Theſe laſt birds in their habits are exactly ſimilar to European partridges, excepting that they alight ſometimes upon trees; their ſize is that of the quail, but they are neither the ſame as the Engliſh quail or the Engliſh partridge. It is the ſame with many other birds, as jays, robins, larks, pheaſants, &c. which were called by the Engliſh ſettlers after the birds of the ſame name in England, becauſe they bore ſome reſemblance to them, though in fact they are materially different. In the lower parts of Virginia, and to the ſouthward, are great numbers of large birds, called turkey buzzards, which, when mounted aloft on the wing, look like eagles. In Carolina there is a law prohibiting the killing theſe birds, as they feed upon putrid carcaſes, and therefore contribute to keep the air wholeſome. There is only one bird more which I ſhall mention, the whipper-will, or whip-poor-will, as it is ſometimes called, from the plaintive noiſe that it makes; to my ear it ſounded wȳp-ŏ-īl. It begins to make

make this noiſe, which is heard a great way off, about duſk, and continues it through the greater part of the night. This bird is ſo very wary, and ſo few inſtances have occurred of its being ſeen, much leſs taken, that many have imagined the noiſe does not proceed from a bird, but from a frog, eſpecially as it is heard moſt frequently in the neighbourhood of low grounds.

The frogs in America, it muſt here be obſerved, make a moſt ſingular noiſe, ſome of them abſolutely whiſtling, whilſt others croak ſo loudly, that it is difficult at times to tell whether the ſound proceeds from a calf or a frog: I have more than once been deceived by the noiſe when walking in a meadow. Theſe laſt frogs are called bull frogs; they moſtly keep in pairs, and are never found but where there is good water; their bodies are from four to ſeven inches long, and their legs are in proportion; they are extremely active, and take prodigious leaps.

The firſt town I reached on going towards the mountains was Columbia, or Point of Fork, as it is called in the neighbourhood. It is ſituated about ſixty miles above Richmond, at the confluence of Rivanna and Fluvanna rivers, which united form James River. This is a flouriſhing little place, containing about forty houſes, and a warehouſe for the inſpection of

tobacco. On the neck of land between the two rivers, juſt oppoſite to the town, is the magazine of the ſtate, in which are kept twelve thouſand ſtand of arms, and about thirty tons of powder. The low lands bordering upon the river in this neighbourhood are extremely valuable.

From Columbia to the Green Springs, about twenty miles farther on, the road runs almoſt wholly through a pine foreſt, and is very lonely. Night came on before I got to the end of it, and, as very commonly happens with travellers in this part of the world, I ſoon loſt my way. A light, however, ſeen through the trees, ſeemed to indicate that a houſe was not far off; my ſervant eagerly rode up to it, but the poor fellow's conſternation was great indeed when he obſerved it moving from him, preſently coming back, and then with ſwiftneſs departing again into the woods. I was at a loſs for a time myſelf to account for the appearance, but after proceeding a little farther, I obſerved the ſame ſort of light in many other places, and diſmounting from my horſe to examine a buſh where one of theſe ſparks appeared to have fallen, I found it proceeded from the fire fly. As the ſummer came on, theſe flies appeared every night: after a light ſhower in the afternoon, I have ſeen the woods ſparkling with them in every quarter. The

light is emitted from the tail, and the animal has the power of emitting it or not at pleaſure.

After wandering about till it was near eleven o'clock, a plantation at laſt appeared, and having got freſh information reſpecting the road from the negroes in the quarter, who generally ſit up half the night, and over a fire in all ſeaſons, I again ſet out for the Green Springs. With ſome difficulty I at laſt found the way, and arrived there about midnight. The hour was ſo unſeaſonable, that the people at the tavern were very unwilling to open their doors; and it was not till I had related the hiſtory of my adventures from the laſt ſtage two or three times that they could be prevailed upon to let me in. At laſt a tall fellow in his ſhirt came grumbling to the door, and told me I might come in if I would. I had now a parley for another quarter of an hour to perſuade him to give me ſome corn for my horſes, which he was very unwilling to do; but at laſt he complied, though much againſt his inclination, and unlocked the ſtable door. Returning to the houſe, I was ſhewn into a room about ten feet ſquare, in which were two filthy beds ſwarming with bugs; the ceiling had mouldered away, and the walls admitted light in various places; it was a happy circumſtance, however, that theſe apertures were in the wall,

for the window of the apartment was insufficient in itself to admit either light or fresh air. Here I would fain have got something to eat, if possible, but not even so much as a piece of bread was to be had; indeed, in this part of the country they seldom think of keeping bread ready made, but just prepare sufficient for the meal about half an hour before it is wanted, and then serve it hot. Unable therefore to procure any food, and fatigued with a long journey during a parching day, I threw myself down on one of the beds in my clothes, and enjoyed a profound repose, notwithstanding the repeated onsets of the bugs and other vermin with which I was molested.

Besides the tavern and the quarters of the slaves, there is but one more building at this place. This is a large farm house, where people that resort to the springs are accommodated with lodgings, about as good as those at the tavern. These habitations stand in the center of a cleared spot of land of about fifty acres, surrounded entirely with wood. The springs are just on the margin of the wood, at the bottom of a slope, which begins at the houses, and are covered with a few boards, merely to keep the leaves from falling in. The waters are chalybeate, and are drank chiefly by persons from the low country, whose constitutions

tions have been relaxed by the heats of ſummer.

Having breakfaſted in the morning at this miſerable little place, I proceeded on my journey up the South-weſt Mountain. In the courſe of this day's ride I obſerved a great number of ſnakes, which were now beginning to come forth from their holes. I killed a black one, that I found ſleeping, ſtretched acroſs the road; it was five feet in length. The black ſnake is more commonly met with than any other in this part of America, and is uſually from four to ſix feet in length. In proportion to the length it is extremely ſlender; the back is perfectly black, the belly lead colour, inclining to white towards the throat. The bite of this ſnake is not poiſonous, and the people in that country are not generally inclined to kill it, from its great utility in deſtroying rats and mice. It is wonderfully fond of milk, and is frequently found in the dairies, which in Virginia are for the moſt part in low ſituations, like cellars, as the milk could not otherwiſe be kept ſweet for two hours together in ſummer time. The black ſnake, at the time of copulation, immediately purſues any perſon who comes in ſight, and with ſuch ſwiftneſs, that the beſt runner cannot eſcape from him upon even ground. Many other ſorts of harmleſs ſnakes are found here, ſome of which are beautifully

beautifully variegated, as the garter, the ribbon, the blueiſh green ſnake, &c. &c. Of the venomous kind, the moſt common are the rattle ſnake, and the copper or moccaſſin ſnake. The former is found chiefly on the mountains; but although frequently met with, it is very rarely that people are bitten by it; ſcarcely a ſummer, however, paſſes over without ſeveral being bit by the copper ſnake. The poiſon of the latter is not ſo ſubtile as that of the rattle ſnake, but it is very injurious, and if not attended to in time, death will certainly enſue. The rattle ſnake is very dull, and never attacks a perſon that does not moleſt him; but, at the ſame time, he will not turn out of the way to avoid any one; before he bites, he always gives notice by ſhaking his rattles, ſo that a perſon that hears them can readily get out of his way. The copper ſnake, on the contrary, is more active and treacherous, and, it is ſaid, will abſolutely put himſelf in the way of a perſon to bite him. Snakes are neither ſo numerous nor ſo venomous in the northern as in the ſouthern ſtates. Horſes, cows, dogs, and fowl ſeem to have an innate ſenſe of the danger they are expoſed to from theſe poiſonous reptiles, and will ſhew evident ſymptoms of fear on approaching near them, although they are dead; but what is remarkable, hogs, ſo far from being afraid of them, purſue and devour them

them with the greateſt avidity, totally regardleſs of their bites. It is ſuppoſed that the great quantity of fat, with which they are furniſhed, prevents the poiſon from operating on their bodies as on thoſe of other animals. Hog's lard, it might therefore reaſonably be conjectured, would be a good remedy for the bite of a ſnake: however, I never heard of its being tried; the people generally apply herbs to the wound, the ſpecific qualities of which are well known. It is a remarkable inſtance of the bounty of providence, that in all thoſe parts of the country where theſe venomous reptiles abound, thoſe herbs which are the moſt certain antidote to the poiſon are found in the greateſt plenty.

The South-weſt Mountains run nearly parallel to the Blue Ridge, and are the firſt which you come to on going up the country from the ſea-coaſt in Virginia. Theſe mountains are not lofty, and ought indeed rather to be called hills than mountains; they are not ſeen till you come within a very few miles of them, and the aſcent is ſo gradual, that you get upon their top almoſt without perceiving it.

The ſoil here changes to a deep argilaceous earth, particularly well ſuited to the culture of ſmall grain and clover, and produces abundant crops. As this earth, however, does not

not abſorb the water very quickly, the farmer is expoſed to great loſſes from heavy falls of rain; the ſeed is liable to be waſhed out of the ground, ſo that ſometimes it is found neceſſary to ſow a field two or three different times before it becomes green; and if great care be not taken to guard ſuch fields as lie on a declivity by proper trenches, the crops are ſometimes entirely deſtroyed, even after they arrive at maturity; indeed, very often, notwithſtanding the utmoſt precautions, the water departs from its uſual channel, and ſweeps away all before it. After heavy torrents of rain I have frequently ſeen all the negroes in a farm diſpatched with hoes and ſpades to different fields, to be ready to turn the courſe of the water, in caſe it ſhould take an improper direction. On the ſides of the mountain, where the ground has been worn out with the culture of tobacco, and left waſte, and the water has been ſuffered to run in the ſame channel for a length of time, it is ſurpriſing to ſee the depth of the ravines or gullies, as they are called, which it has formed. They are juſt like ſo many precipices, and are inſurmountable barriers to the paſſage from one ſide of the mountain to the other.

Notwithſtanding ſuch diſadvantages, however, the country in the neighbourhood of theſe mountains is far more populous than that

that which lies towards Richmond; and there are many perſons that even conſider it to be the garden of the United States. All the productions of the lower part of Virginia may be had here, at the ſame time that the heat is never found to be ſo oppreſſive; for in the hotteſt months in the year there is a freſhneſs and elaſticity in the air unknown in the low country. The extremes of heat and cold are found to be 90° and 60° above cipher, but it is not often that the thermometer riſes above 84°, and the winters are ſo mild in general, that it is a very rare circumſtance for the ſnow to lie for three days together upon the ground.

The ſalubrity of the climate is equal alſo to that of any part of the United States; and the inhabitants have in conſequence a healthy ruddy appearance. The female part of the peaſantry in particular is totally different from that in the low country. Inſtead of the pale, ſickly, debilitated beings, whom you meet with there, you find amongſt theſe mountains many a one that would be a fit ſubject to be painted for a Lavinia. It is really delightful to behold the groups of females, aſſembled here, at times, to gather the cherries and other fruits which grow in the greateſt abundance in the neighbourhood of almoſt every habitation. Their ſhapes and complexions

ions are charming; and the careleſſneſs of their dreſſes, which conſiſt of little more, in common, than a ſimple bodice and petticoat, makes them appear even ſtill more engaging.

The common people in this neighbourhood appeared to me to be of a more frank and open diſpoſition, more inclined to hoſpitality, and to live more contentedly on what they poſſeſſed, than the people of the ſame claſs in any other part of the United States I paſſed through. From being able, however, to procure the neceſſaries of life upon very eaſy terms, they are rather of an indolent habit, and inclined to diſſipation. Intoxication is very prevalent, and it is ſcarcely poſſible to meet with a man who does not begin the day with taking one, two, or more drams as ſoon as he riſes. Brandy is the liquor which they principally uſe, and having the greateſt abundance of peaches, they make it at a very trifling expence. There is hardly a houſe to be found with two rooms in it, but where the inhabitants have a ſtill. The females do not fall into the habit of intoxication like the men, but in other reſpects they are equally diſpoſed to pleaſure, and their morals are in like manner relaxed.

Along theſe mountains live ſeveral gentlemen of large landed property, who farm their own eſtates, as in the lower parts of Virginia; among

among the number is Mr. Jefferſon *, from whoſe ſeat I date this letter. His houſe is about three miles diſtant from Charlotteſville and two from Milton, which is on the head waters of Rivanna River. It is moſt ſingularly ſituated, being built upon the top of a ſmall mountain, the apex of which has been cut off, ſo as to leave an area of about an acre and half. At preſent it is in an unfiniſhed ſtate; but if carried on according to the plan laid down, it will be one of the moſt elegant private habitations in the United States. A large apartment is laid out for a library and muſeum, meant to extend the entire breadth of the houſe, the windows of which are to open into an extenſive green houſe and aviary. In the center is another very ſpacious apartment, of an octagon form, reaching from the front to the rear of the houſe, the large folding glaſs doors of which, at each end, open under a portico. An apartment like this, extending from front to back, is very common in a Virginian houſe; it is called the ſaloon, and during ſummer is the one generally preferred by the family, on account of its being more airy and ſpacious than any other. The houſe commands a magnificent proſpect on one ſide of the blue ridge of mountains for nearly forty miles, and on the

* Vice-preſident of the United States.

oppoſite

oppoſite one, of the low country, in appearance like an extended heath covered with trees, the tops alone of which are viſible. The miſts and vapours ariſing from the low grounds give a continual variety to the ſcene. The mountain whereon the houſe ſtands is thickly wooded on one ſide, and walks are carried round it, with different degrees of obliquity, running into each other. On the ſouth ſide is the garden and a large vineyard, that produces abundance of fine fruit.

Several attempts have been made in this neighbourhood to bring the manufacture of wine to perfection; none of them however have ſucceeded to the wiſh of the parties. A ſet of gentlemen once went to the expence even of getting ſix Italians over for the purpoſe, but the vines which the Italians found growing here were different, as well as the ſoil, from what they had been in the habit of cultivating, and they were not much more ſucceſsful in the buſineſs than the people of the country. We muſt not, however, from hence conclude that good wine can never be manufactured upon theſe mountains. It is well known that the vines, and the mode of cultivating them, vary as much in different parts of Europe as the ſoil in one country differs from that in another. It will require ſome time, therefore, and different experiments, to aſcertain the particular kind

kind of vine, and the mode of cultivating it, beſt adapted to the ſoil of theſe mountains. This, however, having been once aſcertained, there is every reaſon to ſuppoſe that the grape may be cultivated to the greateſt perfection, as the climate is as favourable for the purpoſe as that of any country in Europe. By experiments alſo it is by no means improbable, that they will in proceſs of time learn the beſt method of converting the juice of the fruit into wine.

LETTER XVI.

Of the Country between the South-weſt and Blue Mountains. — Copper and Iron Mines. — Lynchburgh.—New London.—Armoury here. —Deſcription of the Road over the Blue Mountains.—Peaks of Otter, higheſt of the Mountains.—Suppoſed Height.—Much over-rated.—German Settlers numerous beyond the Blue Mountains.—Singular Contraſt between the Country and the Inhabitants on each Side of the Mountains.—Of the Weevil.—Of the Heſſian Fly.—Bottetourt County.—Its Soil. — Salubrity of the Climate. — Medicinal Springs here.—Much frequented.

Fincaſtle, May.

THE country between the South-weſt Mountains and the Blue Ridge is very fertile, and it is much more thickly inhabited

than the lower parts of Virginia. The climate is good, and the people have a healthy and robuſt appearance. Several valuable mines of iron and copper have been diſcovered here, for the working of ſome of which works have been eſtabliſhed; but till the country becomes more populous it cannot be expected that they will be carried on with much ſpirit.

Having croſſed the South-weſt Mountains, I paſſed along through this county to Lynchburgh, a town ſituated on the ſouth ſide of Fluvanna River, one hundred and fifty miles above Richmond. This town contains about one hundred houſes, and a warehouſe for the inſpection of tobacco, where about two thouſand hogſheads are annually inſpected. It has been built entirely within the laſt fifteen years, and is rapidly increaſing, from its advantageous ſituation for carrying on trade with the adjacent country. The boats, in which the produce is conveyed down the river, are from forty-eight to fifty-four feet long, but very narrow in proportion to their breadth. Three men are ſufficient to navigate one of theſe boats, and they can go to Richmond and back again in ten days. They fall down with the ſtream, but work their way back again with poles. The cargo carried in theſe boats is always proportionate to the depth of water in the river, which varies very much. When I paſſed it

to

to Lynchburgh, there was no difficulty in riding acroſs, yet when I got upon the oppoſite banks I obſerved great quantities of weeds hanging upon the trees, conſiderably above my head though on horſeback, evidently left there by a flood. This flood happened in the preceding September, when the waters roſe fifteen feet above their uſual level.

A few miles from Lynchburgh, towards the Blue Mountains, is a ſmall town called New London, in which there is a magazine, and alſo an armoury, erected during the war. About fifteen men were here employed, as I paſſed through, repairing old arms and furbiſhing up others; and indeed, from the ſlovenly manner in which they keep their arms, I ſhould imagine that the ſame number muſt be conſtantly employed all the year round. At one end of the room lay the muſquets, to the amount of about five thouſand, all together in a large heap, and at the oppoſite end lay a pile of leathern accoutrements, abſolutely rotting for want of common attention. All the armouries throughout the United States are kept much in the ſame ſtyle.

Between this place and the Blue Mountains the country is rough and hilly, and but very thinly inhabited. The few inhabitants, however, met with here are, uncommonly robuſt

and tall; it is rare to see a man amongst them who is not six feet high. These people entertain a high opinion of their own superiority in point of bodily strength over the inhabitants of the low country. A similar race of men is found all along the Blue Mountains.

The Blue Ridge is thickly covered with large trees to the very summit; some of the mountains are rugged and extremely stony, others are not so, and on these last the soil is found to be rich and fertile. It is only in particular places that this ridge of mountains can be crossed, and at some of the gaps the ascent is steep and difficult; but at the place where I crossed it, which was near the Peak of Otter, on the south side, instead of one great mountain to pass over, as might be imagined from an inspection of the map, there is a succession of small hills, rising imperceptibly one above the other, so that you get upon the top of the ridge before you are aware of it.

The Peaks of Otter are the highest mountains in the Blue Ridge, and, measured from their bases, are supposed to be more lofty than any others in North America. According to Mr. Jefferson, whose authority has been quoted nearly by every person that has written on the subject since the publication of his Notes on Virginia, the principal peak is about four

four thouſand feet in perpendicular height; but it muſt be obſerved, that Mr. Jefferſon does not ſay that he meaſured the height himſelf; on the contrary, he acknowledges that the height of the mountains in America has never yet been aſcertained with any degree of exactneſs; it is only from certain data, from which he ſays a tolerable conjecture may be formed, that he ſuppoſes this to be the height of the loftieſt peak. Poſitively to aſſert that this peak is not ſo high, without having meaſured it in any manner, would be abſurd; as I did not meaſure it, I do not therefore pretend to contradict Mr. Jefferſon; I have only to ſay, that the moſt elevated of the peaks of Otter appeared to me but a very inſignificant mountain in compariſon with Snowden, in Wales; and every perſon that I converſed with that had ſeen both, and I converſed with many, made the ſame remark. Now the higheſt peak of Snowden is found by triangular admeaſurement to be no more than three thouſand five hundred and ſixty-eight feet high, reckoning from the quay at Carnarvon. None of the other mountains in the Blue Ridge are ſuppoſed, from the ſame data, to be more than two thouſand feet in perpendicular height.

Beyond the Blue Ridge, after croſſing by this route near the Peaks of Otter, I met with

but very few ſettlements till I drew near to Fincaſtle, in Bottetourt County. This town ſtands about twenty miles diſtant from the mountain, and about fifteen ſouth of Fluvanna River. It was only begun about the year 1790, yet it already contains ſixty houſes, and is moſt rapidly increaſing. The improvement of the adjacent country has likewiſe been very rapid, and land now bears nearly the ſame price that it does in the neighbourhood of York and Lancaſter, in Pennſylvania. The inhabitants conſiſt principally of Germans, who have extended their ſettlements from Pennſylvania along the whole of that rich track of land which runs through the upper part of Maryland, and from thence behind the Blue Mountains to the moſt ſouthern parts of Virginia. Theſe people, as I before mentioned, keep very much together, and are never to be found but where the land is remarkably good. It is ſingular, that although they form three fourths of the inhabitants on the weſtern ſide of the Blue Ridge, yet not one of them is to be met with on the eaſtern ſide, notwithſtanding that land is to be purchaſed in the neighbourhood of the South-weſt Mountains for one fourth of what is paid for it in Bottetourt County. They have many times, I am told, croſſed the Blue Ridge to examine the land, but the red ſoil which they

they found there was different from what they had been accuſtomed to, and the injury it was expoſed to from the mountain torrents always appeared to them an inſuperable objection to ſettling in that part of the country. The difference indeed between the country on the eaſtern and on the weſtern ſide of the Blue Ridge, in Bottetourt County, is aſtoniſhing, when it is conſidered that both are under the ſame latitude, and that this difference is perceptible within the ſhort diſtance of thirty miles.

On the eaſtern ſide of the ridge cotton grows extremely well; and in winter the ſnow ſcarcely ever remains more than a day or two upon the ground. On the other ſide cotton never comes to perfection, the winters are ſevere, and the fields covered with ſnow for weeks together. In every farm yard you ſee ſleighs or ſledges, carriages uſed to run upon the ſnow. Wherever theſe carriages are met with, it may be taken for granted that the winter laſts in that part of the country for a conſiderable length of time, for the people would never go to the expence of building them, without being tolerably certain that they would be uſeful. On the eaſtern ſide of the Blue Ridge, in Virginia, not one of theſe carriages is to be met with.

It has already been mentioned, that the

predominant ſoil to the eaſtward of the Blue Ridge is a red earth, and that it is always a matter of ſome difficulty to lay down a piece of land in graſs, on account of the rains, which are apt to waſh away the ſeeds, together with the mould on the ſurface. In Bottetourt County, on the contrary, the ſoil conſiſts chiefly of a rich brown mould, and throws up white clover ſpontaneouſly. To have a rich meadow, it is only neceſſary to leave a piece of ground to the hand of nature for one year. Again, on the eaſtern ſide of the Blue Mountains, ſcarcely any limeſtone is to be met with; on the oppoſite one, a bed of it runs entirely through the country, ſo that by ſome it is emphatically called the limeſtone county. In ſinking wells, they have always to dig fifteen or twenty feet through a ſolid rock to get at the water.

Another circumſtance may alſo be mentioned, as making a material difference between the country on one ſide of the Blue Ridge and that on the other, namely, that behind the mountains the weevil is unknown. The weevil is a ſmall inſect of the moth kind, which depoſits its eggs in the cavity of the grain, and particularly in that of wheat; and if the crops are ſtacked or laid up in the barn in ſheaves, theſe eggs are there hatched, and the grain is in conſequence totally deſtroyed.

ſtroyed. To guard againſt this in the lower parts of Virginia, and the other ſtates where the weevil is common, they always threſh out the grain as ſoon as the crops are brought in, and leave it in the chaff, which creates a degree of heat ſufficient to deſtroy the inſect, at the ſame time that it does not injure the wheat. This inſect has been known in America but a very few years; according to the general opinion, it originated on the eaſtern ſhore of Maryland, where a perſon, in expectation of a great riſe in the price of wheat, kept over all his crops for the ſpace of ſix years, when they were found full of theſe inſects; from thence they have ſpread gradually over different parts of the country. For a conſiderable time the Patowmac River formed a barrier to their progreſs, and while the crops were entirely deſtroyed in Maryland, they remained ſecure in Virginia; but theſe inſects at laſt found their way acroſs the river. The Blue Mountains at preſent ſerve as a barrier, and ſecure the country to the weſtward from their depredations *.

Botte-

* There is another inſect, which in a ſimilar manner made its appearance, and afterwards ſpread through a great part of the country, very injurious alſo to the crops. It is called the Heſſian fly, from having been brought over, as is ſuppoſed, in ſome forage belonging to the Heſſian troops, during the war. This inſect lodges itſelf in different parts of the ſtalk, while green,

Bottetourt County is entirely ſurrounded by mountains; it is alſo croſſed by various ridges of mountains in different directions, a circumſtance which renders the climate particularly agreeable. It appears to me, that there is no part of America where the climate would be more congenial to the conſtitution of a native of Great Britain or Ireland. The froſt in winter is more regular, but not ſeverer than commonly takes place in thoſe iſlands. In ſummer the heat is, perhaps, ſomewhat greater; but there is not a night in the year that a blanket is not found very comfortable. Before ten o'clock in the morning the heat is greateſt; at that hour a breeze generally ſprings up from the mountains, and renders the air agreeable the whole day. Fever and ague are diſorders unknown here, and the air is ſo ſalu-

green, and makes ſuch rapid devaſtations, that a crop which appears in the beſt poſſible ſtate will, perhaps, be totally deſtroyed in the courſe of two or three days. In Maryland, they ſay, that if the land is very highly manured, the Heſſian fly never attacks the grain; they alſo ſay, that crops raiſed upon land that has been worked for a long time are much leſs expoſed to injury from theſe inſects than the crops raiſed upon new land. If this is really the caſe, the appearance of the Heſſian fly ſhould be conſidered as a circumſtance rather beneficial than otherwiſe to the country, as it will induce the inhabitants to relinquiſh that ruinous practice of working the ſame piece of ground year after year till it is entirely worn out, and then leaving it waſte, inſtead of taking ſome pains to improve it by manure. This fly is not known at preſent ſouth of the Patowmac River, nor behind the Blue Ridge.

brious

brious, that perſons who come hither afflicted with it from the low country, towards the ſea, get rid of it in a very ſhort time.

In the weſtern part of the county are ſeveral medicinal ſprings, whereto numbers of people reſort towards the latter end of ſummer, as much for the ſake of eſcaping the heat in the low country, as for drinking the waters. Thoſe moſt frequented are called the Sweet Springs, and are ſituated at the foot of the Alleghany Mountains. During the laſt ſeaſon upwards of two hundred perſons reſorted to them with ſervants and horſes. The accommodations at the ſprings are moſt wretched at preſent; but a ſet of gentlemen from South Carolina have, I underſtand, ſince I was there, purchaſed the place, and are going to erect ſeveral commodious dwellings in the neighbourhood, for the reception of company. Beſides theſe ſprings there are others in Jackſon's Mountains, a ridge which runs between the Blue Mountains and the Alleghany. One of the ſprings here is warm, and another quite hot; a few paces from the latter a ſpring of common water iſſues from the earth, but which, from the contraſt, is generally thought to be as remarkable for its coldneſs as the water of the adjoining one is for its heat: there is alſo a ſulphur ſpring near theſe; leaves of trees falling into it become thickly incruſted with

ſulphur

ſulphur in a very ſhort time, aud ſilver is turned black almoſt immediately. At a future period the medicinal qualities of all theſe ſprings will probably be accurately aſcertained; at preſent they are but very little known. As for the relief obtained by thoſe perſons that frequent the Sweet Springs in particular, it is ſtrongly conjectured that they are more indebted for it to the change of the climate than to the rare qualities of the water.

LETTER XVII.

Deſcription of the celebrated Rock Bridge, and of an immenſe Cavern.—Deſcription of the Shenandoa Valley.—Inhabitants moſtly Germans.—Soil and Climate.—Obſervations on American Landſcapes.—Mode of cutting down Trees.—High Road to Kentucky, behind Blue Mountains.—Much frequented.—Uncouth, inquiſitive People.—Lexington.—Staunton.—Military Titles very common in America.—Cauſes thereof.—Wincheſter.

Wincheſter, May.

AFTER remaining a conſiderable time in Bottetourt County, I again croſſed Fluvanna River into the county of Rockbridge, ſo called from the remarkable natural bridge of

J. Weld del.

VIEW of the ROCK BRIDGE

Publish'd Dec.r 2.d 1790 by I. Smedale Penrith.

J. Weld del.

VIEW *of the* ROCK BRIDGE.

of rock that is in it. This bridge ſtands about ten miles from Fluvanna River, and nearly the ſame diſtance from the Blue Ridge. It extends acroſs a deep cleft in a mountain, which, by ſome great convulſion of nature, has been ſplit aſunder from top to bottom, and it ſeems to have been left there purpoſely to afford a paſſage from one ſide of the chaſm to the other. The cleft or chaſm is about two miles long, and is in ſome places upwards of three hundred feet deep; the depth varies according to the height of the mountain, being deepeſt where the mountain is moſt lofty. The breadth of the chaſm alſo varies in different places; but in every part it is uniformly wider at top than towards the bottom. That the two ſides of the chaſm were once united appears very evident, not only from projecting rocks on the one ſide correſponding with ſuitable cavities on the other, but alſo from the different ſtrata of earth, ſand, clay, &c. being exactly ſimilar from top to bottom on both ſides; but by what great agent they were ſeparated, whether by fire or by water, remains hidden amongſt thoſe arcana of nature which we vainly endeavour to develope.

The arch conſiſts of a ſolid maſs of ſtone, or of ſeveral ſtones cemented ſo ſtrongly together, that they appear but as one. This maſs,

maſs, it is to be ſuppoſed, at the time that the hill was rent aſunder, was drawn acroſs the fiſſure from adhering cloſely to one ſide, and being looſened from its bed of earth at the oppoſite one. It ſeems as probable, I think, that the maſs of ſtone forming the arch was thus forcibly plucked from one ſide, and drawn acroſs the fiſſure, as that the hill ſhould have remained diſunited at this one ſpot from top to bottom, and that a paſſage ſhould afterwards have been forced through it by water. The road leading to the bridge runs through a thick wood, and up a hill, having aſcended which, nearly to the top, you pauſe for a moment at finding a ſudden diſcontinuance of the trees at one ſide; but the amazement which fills the mind is great indeed, when, on going a few paces towards the part which appears thus open, you find yourſelf on the brink of a tremendous precipice. You involuntarily draw back, ſtare around, then again come forward to ſatisfy yourſelf that what you have ſeen is real, and not the illuſions of fancy. You now perceive, that you are upon the top of the bridge, to the very edge of which, on one ſide, you may approach with ſafety, and look down into the abyſs, being protected from falling by a parapet of fixed rocks. The walls, as it were, of the bridge at this ſide are ſo perpendicular, that

a perſon leaning over the parapet of rock might let fall a plummet from the hand to the very bottom of the chaſm. On the oppoſite ſide this is not the caſe, nor is there any parapet; but from the edge of the road, which runs over the bridge, is a gradual ſlope to the brink of the chaſm, upon which it is ſomewhat dangerous to venture. This ſlope is thickly covered with large trees, principally cedars and pines. The oppoſite ſide was alſo well furniſhed with trees formerly, but all thoſe that grew near the edge of the bridge have been cut down by different people, for the ſake of ſeeing them tumble to the bottom. Before the trees were deſtroyed in this manner, you might have paſſed over the bridge without having had any idea of being upon it; for the breadth of it is no leſs than eighty feet. The road runs nearly in the middle, and is frequented daily by waggons.

At the diſtance of a few yards from the bridge, a narrow path appears, winding along the ſides of the fiſſure, amidſt immenſe rocks and trees, down to the bottom of the bridge. Here the ſtupendous arch appears in all its glory, and ſeems to touch the very ſkies. To behold it without rapture, indeed, is impoſſible; and the more critically it is examined, the more beautiful and the more ſurpriſing does it appear. The height of the bridge to the

the top of the parapet is two hundred and thirteen feet by admeaſurement with a line, the thickneſs of the arch forty feet, the ſpan of the arch at top ninety feet, and the diſtance between the abutments at bottom fifty feet. The abutments conſiſt of a ſolid maſs of limeſtone on either ſide, and, together with the arch, ſeem as if they had been chiſeled out by the hand of art. A ſmall ſtream, called Cedar Creek, running at the bottom of the fiſſure, over bed of rocks, adds much to the beauty of the ſcene.

The fiſſure takes a very ſudden turn juſt above the bridge, according to the courſe of the ſtream, ſo that when you ſtand below, and look under the arch, the view is intercepted at the diſtance of about fifty yards from the bridge. Mr. Jefferſon's ſtatement, in his Notes, that the fiſſure continues ſtrait, terminating with a pleaſing view of the North Mountains, is quite erroneous. The ſides of the chaſm are thickly covered in every part with trees, excepting where the huge rocks of limeſtone appear.

Beſides this view from below, the bridge is ſeen to very great advantage from a pinnacle of rocks, about fifty feet below the top of the fiſſure; for here not only the arch is ſeen in all its beauty, but the ſpectator is impreſſed in the moſt forcible manner with ideas of its grandeur

grandeur, from being enabled at the ſame time to look down into the profound gulph over which it paſſes.

About fifty miles to the northward of the Rock Bridge, and alſo behind the Blue Mountains, there is another very remarkable natural curioſity; this is a large cavern, known in the neighbourhood by the name of Maddiſon's Cave. It is in the heart of a mountain, about two hundred feet high, and which is ſo ſteep on one ſide, that a perſon ſtanding on the top of it, might eaſily throw a pebble into the river, which flows round the baſe; the oppoſite ſide of it is, however, very eaſy of aſcent, and on this ſide the path leading to the cavern runs, excepting for the laſt twenty yards, when it ſuddenly turns along the ſteep part of the mountain, which is extremely rugged, and covered with immenſe rocks and trees from top to bottom. The mouth of the cavern, on this ſteep ſide, about two thirds of the way up, is guarded by a huge pendent ſtone, which ſeems ready to drop every inſtant, and it is hardly poſſible to ſtoop under it, without reflecting with a certain degree of awe, that were it to drop, nothing could ſave you from periſhing within the dreary walls of that manſion to which it affords an entrance.

Preparatory to entering, the guide, whom I had procured from a neighbouring houſe, lighted the ends of three or four ſplinters of pitch pine, a large bundle of which he had brought with him: they burn out very faſt, but while they laſt are moſt excellent torches. The fire he brought along with him, by means of a bit of green hiccory wood, which, when once lighted, will burn ſlowly without any blaze till the whole is conſumed.

The firſt apartment you enter is about twenty-five feet high, and fifteen broad, and extends a conſiderable way to the right and left, the floor aſcending towards the former; here it is very moiſt, from the quantity of water continually trickling from the roof. Fahrenheit's thermometer, which ſtood at 67° in the air, fell to 61° in this room. A few yards to the left, on the ſide oppoſite to you on entering, a paſſage preſents itſelf, which leads to a ſort of anti-chamber as it were, from whence you proceed into the ſound room, ſo named from the prodigious reverberation of the ſound of a voice or muſical inſtrument at the inſide. This room is about twenty feet ſquare; it is arched at top, and the ſides of it, as well as of that apartment which you firſt enter, are beautifully ornamented with ſtalactites. Returning from hence into

into the antichamber, and afterwards taking two or three turns to the right and left, you enter a long paſſage about thirteen feet wide, and perhaps about fifteen in height perpendicularly; but if it was meaſured from the floor to the higheſt part of the roof obliquely, the diſtance would be found much greater, as the walls on both ſides ſlope very conſiderably, and finally meet at top. This paſſage deſcends very rapidly, and is, I ſhould ſuppoſe, about ſixty yards long. Towards the end it narrows conſiderably, and terminates in a pool of clear water, about three or four feet deep. How far this pool extends it is impoſſible to ſay. A canoe was once brought down by a party, for the purpoſe of examination, but they ſaid, that after proceeding a little way upon the water the canoe would not float, and they were forced to return. Their fears, moſt probably, led them to fancy it was ſo. I fired a piſtol with a ball over the water, but the report was echoed from the after part of the cavern, and not from that part beyond the water, ſo that I ſhould not ſuppoſe the paſſage extended much farther than could be traced with the eye. The walls of this paſſage conſiſt of a ſolid rock of limeſtone on each ſide, which appears to have been ſeparated by ſome convulſion. The floor is of a deep ſandy earth, and it has repeatedly been dug up for

the purpoſe of getting ſalt-petre, with which the earth is ſtrongly impregnated. The earth, after being dug up, is mixed with water, and when the groſſer particles fall to the bottom, the water is drawn off and evaporated; from the reſidue the ſaltpetre is procured. There are many other caverns in this neighbourhood, and alſo farther to the weſtward, in Virginia; from all of them great quantities of ſaltpetre are thus obtained. The gunpowder made with it, in the back country, forms a principal article of commerce, and is ſent to Philadelphia in exchange for European manufactures.

About two thirds of the way down this long paſſage, juſt deſcribed, is a large aperture in the wall on the right, leading to another apartment, the bottom of which is about ten feet below the floor of the paſſage, and it is no eaſy matter to get down into it, as the ſides are very ſteep and extremely ſlippery. This is the largeſt and moſt beautiful room in the whole cavern; it is ſomewhat of an oval form, about ſixty feet in length, thirty in breadth, and in ſome parts nearly fifty feet high. The petrifactions formed by the water dropping from above are moſt beautiful, and hang down from the ceiling in the form of elegant drapery, the folds of which are ſimilar to what thoſe of large blankets or carpets would

would be if ſuſpended by one corner in a lofty room. If ſtruck with a ſtick a deep hollow ſound is produced, which echoes through the vaults of the cavern. In other parts of this room the petrifactions have commenced at the bottom, and formed in pillars of different heights; ſome of them reach nearly to the roof. If you go to a remote part of this apartment, and leave a perſon with a lighted torch moving about amidſt theſe pillars, a thouſand imaginary forms preſent themſelves, and you might almoſt fancy yourſelf in the infernal regions, with ſpectres and monſters on every ſide. The floor of this room ſlopes down gradually from one end to the other, and terminates in a pool of water, which appears to be on a level with that at the end of the long paſſage; from their ſituation it is moſt probable that they communicate together. The thermometer which I had with me ſtood, in the remoteſt part of this chamber, at 55°. From hence we returned to the mouth of the cavern, and on coming into the light it appeared as if we really had been in the infernal regions, for our faces, hands, and clothes were ſmutted all over, every part of the cave being covered with ſoot from the ſmoke of the pine torches which are ſo often carried in. The ſmoke from the pitch pine is particularly thick and heavy. Before this cave was much

viſited, and the walls blackened by the ſmoke, its beauty, I was told by ſome of the old inhabitants, was great indeed, for the petrifactions on the roof and walls are all of the dead white kind.

The country immediately behind the Blue Mountains, between Bottetourt County and the Patowmac River, is agreeably diverſified with hill and dale, and abounds with extenſive tracts of rich land. The low grounds bordering upon the Shenandoah River, which runs contiguous to the Blue Ridge for upwards of one hundred miles, are in particular diſtinguiſhed for their fertility. Theſe low grounds are thoſe which, ſtrictly ſpeaking, conſtitute the Shenandoah Valley, though in general the country lying for ſeveral miles diſtant from the river, and in ſome parts very hilly, goes under that name. The natural herbage is not ſo fine here as in Bottetourt County, but when clover is once ſown it grows moſt luxuriantly; wheat alſo is produced in as plentiful crops as in any part of the United States. Tobacco is not raiſed excepting for private uſe, and but little Indian corn is ſown, as it is liable to be injured by the nightly froſts, which are common in the ſpring.

The climate here is not ſo warm as in the lower parts of the country, on the eaſtern ſide of

of the mountains; but it is by no means so temperate as in Bottetourt County, which, from being environed with ridges of mountains, is constantly refreshed with cooling breezes during summer, and in the winter is sheltered from the keen blasts from the north west.

The whole of this country, to the west of the mountains, is increasing most rapidly in population. In the neighbourhood of Winchester it is so thickly settled, and consequently so much cleared, that wood is now beginning to be thought valuable; the farmers are obliged frequently to send ten or fifteen miles even for their fence rails. It is only, however, in this particular neighbourhood that the country is so much improved; in other places there are immense tracts of woodlands still remaining, and in general the hills are all left uncleared. The hills being thus left covered with trees is a circumstance which adds much to the beauty of the country, and intermixed with extensive fields clothed with the richest verdure, and watered by the numerous branches of the Shenandoah River, a variety of pleasing landscapes are presented to the eye in almost every part of the route from Bottetourt to the Patowmac, many of which are considerably heightened by the appearance of the Blue Mountains in the back ground.

With regard to these landscapes however, and to American landscapes in general, it is to be observed, that their beauty is much impaired by the unpicturesque appearance of the angular fences, and of the stiff wooden houses, which have at a little distance a heavy, dull, and gloomy aspect. The stumps of the trees also, on land newly cleared, are most disagreeable objects, wherewith the eye is continually assailed. When trees are felled in America, they are never cut down close to the ground, but the trunks are left standing two or three feet high; for it is found that a woodman can cut down many more in a day, standing with a gentle inclination of the body, than if he were to stoop so as to apply his axe to the bottom of the tree; it does not make any difference either to the farmer, whether the stump is left two or three feet high, or whether it is cut down level with the ground, as in each case it would equally be a hindrance to the plough. These stumps usually decay in the course of seven or eight years; sometimes however sooner, sometimes later, according to the quality of the timber. They never throw up suckers, as stumps of trees would do in England if left in that manner.

The cultivated lands in this country are mostly parcelled out in small portions; there are no persons here, as on the other side of the mountains,

mountains, poſſeſſing large farms; nor are there any eminently diſtinguiſhed by their education or knowledge from the reſt of their fellow citizens. Poverty alſo is as much unknown in this country as great wealth. Each man owns the houſe he lives in and the land which he cultivates, and every one appears to be in a happy ſtate of mediocrity, and unambitious of a more elevated ſituation than what he himſelf enjoys.

The free inhabitants conſiſt for the moſt part of Germans, who here maintain the ſame character as in Pennſylvania and the other ſtates where they have ſettled. About one ſixth of the people, on an average, are ſlaves, but in ſome of the counties the proportion is much leſs; in Rockbridge the ſlaves do not amount to more than an eleventh, and in Shenandoah County not to more than a twentieth part of the whole.

Between Fincaſtle and the Patowmac there are ſeveral towns, as Lexington, Staunton, Newmarket, Woodſtock, Wincheſter, Straſburgh, and ſome others. Theſe towns all ſtand on the great road, running north and ſouth behind the Blue Mountains, and which is the high road from the northern ſtates to Kentucky.

As I paſſed along it, I met with great numbers of people from Kentucky and the new ſtate

ſtate of Tenaſſee going towards Philadelphia and Baltimore, and with many others going in a contrary direction, "to explore," as they call it, that is, to ſearch for lands conveniently ſituated for new ſettlements in the weſtern country. Theſe people all travel on horſeback, with piſtols or ſwords, and a large blanket folded up under their ſaddle, which laſt they uſe for ſleeping in when obliged to paſs the night in the woods. There is but little occaſion for arms now that peace has been made with the Indians; but formerly it uſed to be a very ſerious undertaking to go by this route to Kentucky, and travellers were always obliged to go forty or fifty in a party, and well prepared for defence. It would be ſtill dangerous for any perſon to venture ſingly; but if five or ſix travel together, they are perfectly ſecure. There are houſes now ſcattered along nearly the whole way from Fincaſtle to Lexington in Kentucky, ſo that it is not neceſſary to ſleep more than two or three nights in the woods in going there. Of all the uncouth human beings I met with in America, theſe people from the weſtern country were the moſt ſo; their curioſity was boundleſs. Frequently have I been ſtopped abruptly by one of them in a ſolitary part of the road, and in ſuch a manner, that had it been in another country, I ſhould have imagined it was a highwayman

that was going to demand my purſe, and without any further preface, aſked where I came from? if I was acquainted with any news? where bound to? and finally, my name? —"Stop, Miſter! why I gueſs now you be "coming from the new ſtate." "No, Sir,"— "Why then I gueſs as how you be coming "from Kentuc*." "No, Sir."—"Oh! why "then, pray now where might you be coming "from?" "From the low country."—"Why "you muſt have heard all the news then; pray "now, Miſter, what might the price of bacon "be in thoſe parts?" "Upon my word, my "friend, I can't inform you."—"Aye, aye; I "ſee, Miſter, you be'n't one of us; pray now, "Miſter, what might your name be?"— A ſtranger going the ſame way is ſure of having the company of theſe worthy people, ſo deſirous of information, as far as the next tavern, where he is ſeldom ſuffered to remain for five minutes, till he is again aſſailed by a freſh ſet with the ſame queſtions.

The firſt town you come to, going northward from Bottetourt County, is Lexington, a neat little place, that did contain about one hundred houſes, a court-houſe, and gaol; but the greater part of it was deſtroyed by fire juſt before I got there. Great numbers of Iriſh are

* Kentucky.

ſettled

ſettled in this place. Thirty miles farther on ſtands Staunton. This town carries on a conſiderable trade with the back country, and contains nearly two hundred dwellings, moſtly built of ſtone, together with a church. This was the firſt place on the entire road from Lynchburgh, one hundred and fifty miles diſtant, and which I was about ten days in travelling, where I was not able to get a bit of freſh meat, excepting indeed on paſſing the Blue Mountains, where they brought me ſome veniſon that had been juſt killed. I went on fifty miles further, from Staunton, before I got any again. Salted pork, boiled with turnip tops by way of greens, or fried bacon, or fried ſalted fiſh, with warm ſallad, dreſſed with vinegar and the melted fat which remains in the frying-pan after dreſſing the bacon, is the only food to be got at moſt of the taverns in this country; in ſpring it is the conſtant food of the people in the country; and indeed, throughout the whole year, I am told, ſalted meat is what they moſt generally uſe.

In every part of America a European is ſurpriſed at finding ſo many men with military titles, and ſtill more ſo at ſeeing ſuch numbers of them employed in capacities apparently ſo inconſiſtent with their rank; for it is nothing uncommon to ſee a captain in the ſhape of a waggoner, a colonel the driver of a

ſtage

ſtage coach, or a general dealing out penny ribbon behind his counter; but no where, I believe, is there ſuch a ſuperfluity of theſe military perſonages as in the little town of Staunton; there is hardly a decent perſon in it, excepting lawyers and medical men, but what is a colonel, a major, or a captain. This is to be accounted for as follows: in America, every freeman from the age of ſixteen to fifty years, whoſe occupation does not abſolutely forbid it, muſt enrol himſelf in the militia. In Virginia alone, the militia amounts to about ſixty-two thouſand men, and it is divided into four diviſions and ſeventeen brigades, to each of which there is a general and other officers. Were there no officers therefore, excepting thoſe actually belonging to the militia, the number muſt be very great; but independent of the militia, there are alſo volunteer corps in moſt of the towns, which have likewiſe their reſpective officers. In Staunton there are two of theſe corps, one of cavalry, the other of artillery. Theſe are formed chiefly of men who find a certain degree of amuſement in exerciſing as ſoldiers, and who are alſo induced to aſſociate, by the vanity of appearing in regimentals. The militia is not aſſembled oftener than once in two or three months, and as it reſts with every individual to provide himſelf with arms and accoutrements, and no

ſtreſs

ſtreſs being laid upon coming in uniform, the appearance of the men is not very military. Numbers alſo of the officers of theſe volunteer corps, and of the militia, are reſigning every day; and if a man has been a captain or a colonel but one day either in the one body or the other, it ſeems to be an eſtabliſhed rule that he is to have nominal rank the reſt of his life. Added to all, there are ſeveral officers of the old continental army neither in the militia nor in the volunteer corps.

Wincheſter ſtands one hundred miles to the northward of Staunton, and is the largeſt town in the United States on the weſtern ſide of the Blue Mountains. The houſes are eſtimated at three hundred and fifty, and the inhabitants at two thouſand. There are four churches in this town, which, as well as the houſes, are plainly built. The ſtreets are regular, but very narrow. There is nothing particularly deſerving of attention in this place, nor indeed in any of the other ſmall towns which have been mentioned, none of them containing more than ſeventy houſes each.

LETTER XVIII.

Deſcription of the Paſſage of Patowmac and Shenandoah Rivers through a Break in the Blue Mountains.—Some Obſervations on Mr. Jefferſon's Account of the Scene.—Summary Account of Maryland.—Arrival at Philadelphia.—Remarks on the Climate of the United States.—State of the City of Philadelphia during the Heat of Summer.—Difficulty of preſerving Butter, Milk, Meat, Fiſh, &c.—General Uſe of Ice.—Of the Winds.—State of Weather in America depends greatly upon them.

Philadelphia, June.

HAVING traverſed, in various directions, the country to the weſt of the Blue Mountains in Virginia, I came to the Patowmac, at the place where that river paſſes through the Blue Ridge, which Mr. Jefferſon, in his Notes upon Virginia, has repreſented as one of the moſt "ſtupendous ſcenes in nature, and worth "a voyage acroſs the Atlantic." The approach towards the place is wild and romantic. After croſſing a number of ſmall hills, which riſe one above the other in ſucceſſion, you at laſt perceive the break in the Blue Ridge; at the ſame time the road ſuddenly turning, winds down

down a long and ſteep hill, ſhaded with lofty trees, whoſe branches unite over your head. On one ſide of the road there are large heaps of rocks above you, which ſeem to threaten deſtruction to any one that paſſes under them; on the other, a deep precipice preſents itſelf, at the bottom of which is heard the roaring of the waters, that are concealed from the eye by the thickneſs of the foliage. Towards the end of this hill, about ſixty feet above the level of the water, ſtands a tavern and a few houſes, and from ſome fields in the rear of them the paſſage of the river through the mountain is, I think, ſeen to the beſt advantage.

The Patowmac on the left comes winding along through a fertile country towards the mountain; on the right flows the Shenandoah: uniting together at the foot of the mountain, they roll on through the gap; then ſuddenly expanding to the breadth of about four hundred yards, they paſs on towards the ſea, and are finally loſt to the view amidſt ſurrounding hills. The rugged appearance of the ſides of the mountain towards the river, and the large rocks that lie ſcattered about at the bottom, many of which have evidently been ſplit aſunder by ſome great convulſion, "are monuments," as Mr. Jefferſon obſerves, of the "war that has taken place at this ſpot be-

"tween

"tween rivers and mountains; and at firſt "ſight they lead us into an opinion that "mountains were created before rivers be-"gan to flow; that the waters of the Pa-"towmac and Shenandoah were dammed up "for a time by the Blue Ridge, but continu-"ing to riſe, that they at length broke through "at this ſpot, and tore the mountain aſunder "from its ſummit to its baſe." Certain it is, that if the Blue Ridge could be again made entire, an immenſe body of water would be formed on the weſtern ſide of it, by the Shenandoah and Patowmac rivers, and this body of water would be deepeſt, and conſequently would act with more force in ſapping a paſſage for itſelf through the mountain at the identical ſpot where the gap now is than at any other, for this is the loweſt ſpot in a very extended tract of country. A glance at the map will be ſufficient to ſatisfy any perſon on this point; it will at once be ſeen, that all the rivers of the adjacent country bend their courſes hitherwards. Whether the ridge, however, was left originally entire, or whether a break was left in it for the paſſage of the rivers, it is impoſſible at this day to aſcertain; but it is very evident that the ſides of the gap have been reduced to their preſent rugged ſtate by ſome great inundation. Indeed, ſuppoſing that the Patowmac

and Shenandoah ever roſe during a flood, a common circumſtance in ſpring and autumn, only equally high with what James River did in 1795, that is fifteen feet above their uſual level, ſuch a circumſtance might have occaſioned a very material alteration in the appearance of the gap.

The Blue Ridge, on each ſide of the Patowmac, is formed, from the foundation to the ſummit, of large rocks depoſited in beds of rich ſoft earth. This earth is very readily waſhed away, and in that caſe the rocks conſequently become looſe; indeed, they are frequently looſened even by heavy ſhowers of rain. A proof of this came within my own obſervation, which I ſhall never forget. It had been raining exceſſively hard the whole morning of that day on which I arrived at this place; the evening however was very fine, and being anxious to behold the ſcene in every point of view, I croſſed the river, and aſcended the mountain at a ſteep part on the oppoſite ſide, where there was no path, and many large projecting rocks. I had walked up about fifty yards, when a large ſtone that I ſet my foot upon, and which appeared to me perfectly firm, all at once gave way; it had been looſened by the rain, and brought down ſuch a heap of others with it in its fall, with ſuch a tremendous noiſe at the ſame time, that

that I thought the whole mountain was coming upon me, and expected every moment to be dashed to pieces. I slid down about twenty feet, and then luckily caught hold of the branch of a tree, by which I clung; but the stones still continued to roll down heap after heap; several times, likewise, after all had been still for a minute or two, they again began to fall with increased violence. In this state of suspense I was kept for a considerable time, not knowing but that some stone larger than the rest might give way, and carry down with it even the tree by which I held. Unacquainted also with the paths of the mountain, there seemed to me to be no other way of getting down, excepting over the fallen stones, a way which I contemplated with horror. Night however was coming on very fast; it was absolutely necessary to quit the situation I was in, and fortunately I got to the bottom without receiving any further injury than two or three slight contusions on my hips and elbows. The people congratulated me when I came back on my escape, and informed me, that the stones very commonly gave way in this manner after heavy falls of rain; but on the dissolution of a large body of snow, immense rocks, they said, would sometimes roll down with a crash that might be heard for miles. The consequences then of a large

rock towards the bottom of the mountain being undermined by a flood, and giving way, may be very readily imagined: the rock above it, robbed of its ſupport, would alſo fall; this would bring down with it numbers of others with which it was connected, and thus a diſruption would be produced from the baſe to the very ſummit of the mountain.

The paſſage of the rivers through the ridge at this place is certainly a curious ſcene, and deſerving of attention; but I am far from thinking with Mr. Jefferſon, that it is "one "of the moſt ſtupendous ſcenes in nature, and worth a voyage acroſs the Atlantic;" nor has it been my lot to meet with any perſon that had been a ſpectator of the ſcene, after reading his deſcription of it, but what alſo differed with him very materially in opinion. To find numberleſs ſcenes more ſtupendous, it would be needleſs to go farther than Wales. A river, it is true, is not to be met with in that country, equal in ſize to the Patowmac; but many are to be ſeen there ruſhing over their ſtony beds with much more turbulence and impetuoſity than either the Patowmac or Shenandoah: the rocks, the precipices, and the mountains of the Blue Ridge at this place are diminutive and unintereſting alſo, compared with thoſe which abound in that country. Indeed, from every part of Mr. Jefferſon's

ſon's deſcription, it appears as if he had beheld the ſcene, not in its preſent ſtate, but at the very moment when the diſruption happened, and when every thing was in a ſtate of tumult and confuſion.

After croſſing the Patowmac, I paſſed on to Frederic in Maryland, which has already been mentioned, and from thence to Baltimore. The country between Frederic and Baltimore is by no means ſo rich as that weſt of the Blue Ridge, but it is tolerably well cultivated. Iron and copper are found here in many places. No works of any conſequence have as yet been eſtabliſhed for the manufacture of copper, but there are ſeveral extenſive iron works. The iron is of a remarkably tough quality; indeed, throughout the ſtates of Maryland, Virginia, and Pennſylvania, it is generally ſo; and the utenſils made of it, as pots, kettles, &c. though caſt much thinner than uſual in England, will admit of being pitched into the carts, and thrown about, without any danger of being broken. The forges and furnaces are all worked by negroes, who ſeem to be particularly ſuited to ſuch an occupation, not only on account of their ſable complexions, but becauſe they can ſuſtain a much greater degree of heat than white perſons without any inconvenience. In the hotteſt days in ſummer they are never without fires in their huts.

The farms and plantations in Maryland conſiſt, in general, of from one hundred to one thouſand acres. In the upper parts of the ſtate, towards the mountains, the land is divided into ſmall portions. Grain is what is principally cultivated, and there are few ſlaves. In the lower parts of the ſtate, and in this part of the country between Frederic and Baltimore, the plantations are extenſive; large quantities of tobacco are raiſed, and the labour is performed almoſt entirely by negroes. The perſons reſiding upon theſe large plantations live very ſimilar to the planters in Virginia: all of them have their ſtewards and overſeers, and they give themſelves but little trouble about the management of the lands. As in Virginia, the clothing for the ſlaves, and moſt of the implements for huſbandry, are manufactured on each eſtate. The quarters of the ſlaves are ſituated in the neighbourhood of the principal dwelling houſe, which gives the reſidence of every planter the appearance of a little village, juſt the ſame as in Virginia. The houſes are for the moſt part built of wood, and painted with Spaniſh brown; and in front there is generally a long porch, painted white.

From Baltimore I returned to Philadelphia, where I arrived on the fourteenth day of June, after having been abſent about three months.

During

During the whole of that period the weather had been extremely variable, ſcarcely ever remaining alike four days together. As early as the fourteenth of March, in Pennſylvania, Fahrenheit's thermometer ſtood at 65° at noon day, though not more than a week before it had been ſo low as 14°. At the latter end of the month, in Maryland, I ſcarcely ever obſerved it higher than 50° at noon: the evenings were always cold, and the weather was ſqually and wet. In the northern neck of Virginia, for two or three days together, during the ſecond week in April, it roſe from 80° to 84°, in the middle of the day; but on the wind ſuddenly ſhifting, it fell again, and remained below 70° for ſome days. As I paſſed along through the lower parts of Virginia, I frequently afterwards obſerved it as high as 80° during the month of April; but on no day in the month of May, previous to the fourteenth, did it again riſe to the ſame height; indeed, ſo far from it, many of the days were too cold to be without fires; and on the night of the ninth inſtant, when I was in the neighbourhood of the South-weſt Mountains, ſo ſharp a froſt took place, that it deſtroyed all the cherries, and alſo moſt of the early wheat, and of the young ſhoots of Indian corn; in ſome particular places, for miles together, the young leaves of the foreſt trees even were all wither-

ed, and the country had exactly the appearance of November. On the tenth inſtant, the day after the froſt, the thermometer was as low as 46° in the middle of the day; yet four days afterwards it ſtood at 81°. During the remainder of the month, and during June, until I reached Philadelphia, it fluctuated between 60° and 80°; the weather was on the whole fine, but frequently for a day or two together the air felt extremely raw and diſagreeable. The changes in the ſtate of the atmoſphere were alſo ſometimes very ſudden. On the ſixth day of June, when on my way to Frederic Town, after paſſing the Patowmac River, the moſt remarkable change of this nature took place which I ever witneſſed. The morning had been oppreſſively hot; the thermometer at 81°, and the wind S. S. W. About one o'clock in the afternoon, a black cloud appeared in the horizon, and a tremendous guſt came on, accompanied by thunder and lightning; ſeveral large trees were torn up by the roots by the wind; hailſtones, about three times the ſize of an ordinary pea, fell for a few minutes, and afterwards a torrent of rain came pouring down, nearly as if a waterſpout had broken over head. Juſt before the guſt came on, I had ſuſpended my thermometer from a window with a northern aſpect, when it ſtood at 81°; but on looking at it at the

end

end of twenty-three minutes, by which time the guſt was completely over, I found it down to 59°, a change of 22°. A north-weſt wind now ſet in, the evening was moſt delightful, and the thermometer again roſe to 65°. In Pennſylvania the thermometer has been known to vary fifty degrees in the ſpace of twenty-ſix hours.

The climate of the middle and ſouthern ſtates is extremely variable; the ſeaſons of two ſucceeding years are ſeldom alike; and it ſcarcely ever happens that a month paſſes over without very great viciſſitudes in the weather taking place. Doctor Rittenhouſe remarked, that whilſt he reſided in Pennſylvania, he diſcovered nightly froſts in every month of the year excepting July, and even in that month, during which the heat is always greater than at any other time of the year, a cold day or two ſometimes intervene, when a fire is found very agreeable.

The climate of the ſtate of New York is very ſimilar to that of Pennſylvania, excepting that in the northern parts of that ſtate, bordering upon Canada, the winters are always ſevere and long. The climate of New Jerſey, Delaware, and the upper parts of Maryland, is alſo much the ſame with that of Pennſylvania; in the lower parts of Maryland the climate does not differ materially from that of Virginia to the

the eaſtward of the Blue Ridge, where it very rarely happens that the thermometer is as low as 6° above cipher.

In Pennſylvania, the range of the mercury in Fahrenheit's thermometer has been obſerved to be from 24° below cipher to 105° above it; but it is an unuſual occurrence for the mercury to ſtand at either of theſe extreme points; in its approach towards them it commonly draws much nearer to the extreme of heat than to that of cold. During the winter of 1795, and the three preceding years, it did not ſink lower than 10° above cipher; a ſummer however ſeldom paſſes over that it does not riſe to 96°. It was mentioned as a ſingular circumſtance, that in 1789 the thermometer never roſe higher than 90°.

Of the oppreſſion that is felt from the ſummer heats in America, no accurate idea can be formed without knowing the exact ſtate of the hygrometer as well as the height of the thermometer. The moiſture of the air varies very much in different parts of the country; it alſo varies in all parts with the winds; and it is ſurpriſing to find what a much greater degree of heat can be borne without inconvenience when the air is dry than when it is moiſt. In New England, in a remarkably dry air, the heat is not found more inſupportable when the thermometer ſtands at 100°, than it

is in the lower parts of the ſouthern ſtates, where the air is moiſt, when the thermometer ſtands perhaps at 90°, that is, ſuppoſing the wind to be in the ſame quarter in both places. In ſpeaking of Virginia I have taken notice of the great difference that is found between the climate of the mountains and the climate of the low country in that ſtate. The caſe is the ſame in every other part of the country. From the mountains in New England, along the different ridges which run through New York, New Jerſey, Pennſylvania, Maryland, and the ſouthern ſtates, even to the extremity of Georgia, the heat is never found very oppreſſive; whilſt as far north as Pennſylvania and New York, the heat in the low parts of the country, between the mountains and the ocean, is frequently intolerable.

In the courſe of the few days that I have ſpent in Philadelphia during this month, the thermometer has riſen repeatedly to 86° and for two or three days it ſtood at 93°. During theſe days no one ſtirred out of doors that was not compelled to do ſo; thoſe that could make it convenient with their buſineſs always walked with umbrellas to ſhade them from the ſun; light white hats were univerſally worn, and the young men appeared dreſſed in cotton or linen jackets and trowſers; every gleam of ſunſhine ſeemed to be conſidered as baneful

and

and deſtructive; the window ſhutters of each houſe were cloſed early in the morning, ſo as to admit no more light than what was abſolutely neceſſary for domeſtic buſineſs; many of the houſes, indeed, were kept ſo dark, that on going into them from the ſtreet, it was impoſſible at firſt entrance to perceive who was preſent. The beſt houſes in the city are furniſhed with Venetian blinds, at the outſide, to the windows and hall doors, which are made to fold together like common window ſhutters. Where they had theſe they conſtantly kept them cloſed, and the windows and doors were left open behind them to admit air. A very different ſcene was preſented in the city as ſoon as the ſun was ſet; every houſe was then thrown open, and the inhabitants all crowded into the ſtreets to take their evening walks, and viſit their acquaintance. It appeared every night as if ſome grand ſpectacle was to be exhibited, for not a ſtreet or alley was there but what was in a ſtate of commotion. This varied ſcene uſually laſted till about ten o'clock; at eleven there is no city in the world, perhaps, ſo quiet all the year round; at that hour you may walk over half the town without ſeeing the face of a human being, except the watchmen. Very heavy dews ſometimes fall after theſe hot days, as ſoon as the ſun is down, and the nights are then found very cold; at other

times

times there are no dews, and the air remains hot all the night through. For days together in Philadelphia, the thermometer has been obſerved never to be lower than 80° during any part of the twenty-four hours.

I obſerve now that meat can never be kept, but in an ice houſe or a remarkable cold cellar, for one day, without being tainted. Milk generally turns ſour in the courſe of one or two hours after it comes from the cow. Fiſh is never brought to market without being covered with lumps of ice, and notwithſtanding that care, it frequently happens that it is not fit to be eat. Butter is brought to market likewiſe in ice, which they generally have in great plenty at every farm houſe; indeed it is almoſt conſidered as a neceſſary of life in theſe low parts of the country. Poultry intended for dinner is never killed till about four hours before the time it is wanted, and then it is kept immerſed in water, without which precaution it would be tainted. Notwithſtanding all this, I have been told, that were I to ſtay in Philadelphia till the latter end of July or beginning of Auguſt, I ſhould find the heat much more intolerable than it has been hitherto. Moſt of the other large ſea port towns, ſouth of Philadelphia, are equally hot and diſagreeable in ſummer; and

Baltimore,

Baltimore, Norfolk, and ſome others, even more ſo.

The winds in every part of the country make a prodigious difference in the temperature of the air. When the north-weſt wind blows, the heat is always found more tolerable than with any other, although the thermometer ſhould be at the ſame height. This wind is uncommonly dry, and brings with it freſh animation and vigour to every living thing. Although this wind is ſo very piercing in winter, yet I think the people never complain ſo much of cold as when the north-eaſt wind blows; for my own part I never found the air ſo agreeable, let the ſeaſon of the year be what it would, as with the north-weſt wind. The north-eaſt wind is alſo cold, but it renders the air raw and damp. That from the ſouth-eaſt is damp but warm. Rain or ſnow uſually falls when the wind comes from any point towards the eaſt. The ſouth-weſt wind, like the north-weſt, is dry; but it is attended generally with warm weather. When in a ſoutherly point, guſts, as they are called, that is, ſtorms attended with thunder, lightning, hail, and rain, are common.

It is a matter of no difficulty to account for theſe various effects of the winds in America. The north-weſt wind, from coming over

over ſuch an immenſe tract of land, muſt neceſſarily be dry; and coming from regions eternally covered with mounds of ſnow and ice, it muſt alſo be cold. The north-eaſt wind, from traverſing the frozen ſeas, muſt be cold likewiſe; but from paſſing over ſuch a large portion of the watry main afterwards, it brings damps and moiſtures with it. All thoſe from the eaſt are damp, and loaded with vapours, from the ſame cauſe. Southerly winds, from croſſing the warm regions between the tropics, are attended with heat; and the ſouth-weſt wind, from paſſing, like the north-weſt, over a great extent of land, is dry at the ſame time; none however is ſo dry as that from the north-weſt. It is ſaid, but with what truth I cannot take upon me to ſay, that weſt of the Alleghany and Appalachian mountains, which are all in the ſame range, the ſouth-weſt winds are cold and attended with rain. Thoſe great extremes of heat and cold, obſervable on the eaſtern ſide of the mountains, are unknown to the weſtward of them.

LETTER XIX.

Travelling in America without a Companion not pleaſant.—Meet two Engliſh Gentlemen.—Set out together for Canada.—Deſcription of the Country between Philadelphia and New York.—Briſtol.—Trenton.—Princeton.—College there.—Some Account of it.—Brunſwick.—Poſaik Water-fall.—Copper Mine.—Singular Diſcovery thereof.—New York.—Deſcription of the City.—Character and Manners of the Inhabitants.—Leave it abruptly on Account of the Fevers.—Paſſage up North River from New York to Albany.—Great Beauty of the North River.—Weſt Point.—Highlands.—Guſts of Wind common in paſſing them.—Albany.—Deſcription of the City and Inhabitants.—Celebration of the 4th of July.—Anniverſary of American Independence.

MY DEAR SIR, Albany, July.

I Was on the point of leaving Philadelphia for New York, intending from thence to proceed to Canada, when chance brought me into the company of two young gentlemen from England, each of whom was ſeparately preparing to ſet off on a ſimilar excurſion. A rational and agreeable companion, to whom you might communicate the reſult of your obſer-

obſervations, and with whom you might interchange ſentiments on all occaſions, could not but be deemed a pleaſing acquiſition, I ſhould imagine, by a perſon on a journey through a foreign land. Were any one to be found, however, of a different opinion, I ſhould venture to affirm, that ere he travelled far through the United States of America, where there are ſo few inhabitants in proportion to the extent of the country; where, in going from one town to another, it is frequently neceſſary to paſs for many miles together through dreary woods; and where, even in the towns, a few of thoſe ſea-ports indeed excepted which are open to the Atlantic, there is ſuch ſameneſs in the cuſtoms, manners, and converſation of the inhabitants, and ſo little amongſt them that intereſts either the head or the heart; he would not only be induced to think that a companion muſt add to the pleaſure of a journey, but were abſolutely neceſſary to prevent its appearing inſipid, and at times highly irkſome to him.

For my own part, I had fully determined in my own mind, upon returning from my tour beyond the Blue Mountains, never again to ſet out on a journey alone through any part of America, if I could poſſibly procure an agreeable companion. The gentlemen I met with had, as well as myſelf, travelled widely through

different parts of the United States, and formed nearly the ſame reſolution; we accordingly agreed to go forward to Canada together, and having engaged a carriage for ourſelves as far as New York, we quitted the cloſe and diſagreeable city of Philadelphia on the twentieth of June.

The road, for the firſt twenty-five miles, runs very near the River Delaware, which appears to great advantage through openings in the woods that are ſcattered along its ſhores. From the town of Briſtol in particular, which ſtands on an elevated part of the banks, twenty miles above Philadelphia, it is ſeen in a moſt pleaſing point of view. The river, here about one mile wide, winds majeſtically round the point whereon the town is built, and for many miles, both upwards and downwards, it may be traced through a rich country, flowing gently along: in general it is covered with innumerable little ſloops and ſchooners. Oppoſite to Briſtol ſtands the city of Burlington, one of the largeſt in New Jerſey, built partly upon an iſland and partly on the main ſhore. It makes a good appearance, and adds conſiderably to the beauty of the proſpect from Briſtol.

Ten miles farther on, oppoſite to Trenton, which ſtands at the head of the ſloop navigation, you croſs the river. The falls or rapids,

pids, that prevent boats from aſcending any higher, appear in full view as you paſs, but their proſpect is in no way pleaſing; beyond them, the navigation may be purſued for upwards of one hundred miles in ſmall boats. Trenton is the capital of New Jerſey, and contains about two hundred houſes, together with four churches. The ſtreets are commodious, and the houſes neatly built. The ſtate-houſe, in which congreſs met for ſome time during the war, is a heavy clumſy edifice.

Twelve miles from Trenton, ſtands Princeton, a neat town, containing about eighty dwellings in one long ſtreet. Here is a large college, held in much repute by the neighbouring ſtates. The number of ſtudents amounts to upwards of ſeventy; from their appearance, however, and the courſe of ſtudies they ſeem to be engaged in, like all the other American colleges I ever ſaw, it better deſerves the title of a grammar ſchool than a college. The library, which we were ſhewn, is moſt wretched, conſiſting, for the moſt part, of old theological books, not even arranged with any regularity. An orrery, contrived by Mr. Rittenhouſe, whoſe talents are ſo much boaſted of by his countrymen, ſtands at one end of the apartment, but it is quite out of repair, as well as a few detached parts of a philoſophical

apparatus, encloſed in the ſame glaſs caſe. At the oppoſite end of the room are two ſmall cupboards, which are ſhewn as the muſeum. Theſe contain a couple of ſmall ſtuffed alligators, and a few ſingular fiſhes, in a miſerable ſtate of preſervation, the ſkins of them being tattered in innumerable places, from their being repeatedly toſſed about. The building is very plain, and of ſtone; it is one hundred and eighty feet in front, and four ſtories high.

The next ſtage from Princeton is Brunſwick, containing about two hundred houſes; there is nothing very deſerving of attention in it, excepting it be the very neat and commodious wooden bridge that has been thrown acroſs the Raritan River, which is about two hundred paces over. The part over the channel is contrived to draw up, and on each ſide is a footway guarded by rails, and ornamented with lamps. Elizabeth Town and Newark, which you afterwards paſs through in ſucceſſion, are both of them cheerful lively looking places: neither of them is paved. Newark is built in a ſtraggling manner, and has very much the appearance of a large Engliſh village: there is agreeable ſociety in this town. Theſe two towns are only eight miles apart, and each of them has one or two excellent churches, whoſe tall ſpires appear very beau-

tiful as you approach at a diſtance, peeping up above the woods by which they are encircled.

The ſtate of New Jerſey, meaſured from north to ſouth, is about one hundred and ſixty miles in length; it varies in breadth from forty to eighty miles. The northern part of it is croſſed by the blue ridge of mountains, running through Pennſylvania; and ſhooting off in different directions from this ridge, there are ſeveral other ſmall mountains in the neighbourhood. The ſouthern part of the ſtate, on the contrary, which lies towards the ſea, is extremely flat and ſandy; it is covered for miles together with pine trees alone, uſually called pine barrens, and is very little cultivated. The middle part, which is croſſed in going from Philadelphia to New York, abounds with extenſive tracts of good land; the ſoil varies, however, conſiderably, in ſome places being ſandy, in others ſtoney, and in others conſiſting of a rich brown mould. This part of the ſtate, as far as Newark, is on the whole well cultivated, and ſcattered about in different places are ſome excellent farm houſes; a good deal of uncleared land, however, ſtill remains. Beyond Newark the country is extremely flat and marſhy. Between the town and the Poſaick River there is one marſh, which alone extends upwards of twenty miles, and is about

two miles wide where you paſs over it. The road is here formed with large logs of wood laid cloſe together, and on each ſide are ditches to keep it dry. This was the firſt place where we met with muſquitoes, and they annoyed us not a little in paſſing. Towards the latter end of the ſummer Philadelphia is much infeſted with them; but they had not made their appearance when we left that city. The Poſaik River runs cloſe upon the borders of this marſh, and there is an excellent wooden bridge acroſs it, ſomewhat ſimilar to that at New Brunſwick over the Raritan River. About fifteen miles above it there is a very remarkable fall in the river. The river, at the fall, is about forty yards wide, and flows with a gentle current till it comes within a few perches of the edge of the fall, when it ſuddenly precipitates itſelf, in one entire ſheet, over a ledge of rocks of nearly eighty feet in perpendicular height; below, it runs on through a chaſm, formed of immenſe rocks on each ſide; they are higher than the fall, and ſeem to have been once united together.

In this neighbourhood there is a very rich copper mine: repeated attempts have been made to work it; but whether the price of labour be too great for ſuch an undertaking, or the proprietors have not proceeded with judgment, certain it is, that they have always miſcarried,

miſcarried, and ſuſtained very conſiderable loſſes thereby. This mine was firſt diſcovered in 1751, by a perſon who, paſſing along about three o'clock in the morning, obſerved a blue flame, about the ſize of a man, iſſuing from the earth, which afterwards ſoon died away: he marked the place with a ſtake, and when the hill was opened, ſeveral large lumps of virgin copper were found. The vein of copper in the mine is ſaid to be much richer now than when firſt opened.

From the Poſaik to the North River the country is hilly, barren, and unintereſting, till you come very near the latter, when a noble view opens all at once of the city of New York on the oppoſite ſhore, of the harbour, and ſhipping. The river, which is very grand, can be traced for ſeveral miles above the city; the banks are very ſteep on the Jerſey ſide, and beautifully wooded, the trees almoſt dipping into the water: numbers of veſſels plying about in every part render the ſcene extremely ſprightly and intereſting.

New York is built on an iſland of its own name, formed by the North and the Eaſt Rivers, and a creek or inlet connecting both of theſe together. The iſland is fourteen miles long, and, on an average, about one mile in breadth; at its ſouthern extremity ſtands the city, which extends from one river to the other.

The North, or Hudſon River, is nearly two miles wide; the Eaſt, or the North-eaſt one, as it ſhould rather be called, is not quite ſo broad. The depth of water in each, cloſe to the city, is ſufficient for the largeſt merchant veſſels. The principal ſeat of trade, however, is on the Eaſt River, and moſt of the veſſels lie there, as during winter the navigation of that river is not ſo ſoon impeded by the ice. At this ſide of the town the houſes and ſtores are built as cloſely as poſſible. The ſtreets are narrow and inconvenient, and, as but too commonly is the caſe in ſeaport towns, very dirty, and, conſequently, during the ſummer ſeaſon, dreadfully unhealthy. It was in this part of the town that the yellow fever raged with ſuch violence in 1795; and during 1796, many perſons that remained very conſtantly there alſo fell victims to a fever, which, if not the yellow fever, was very like it. The ſtreets near the North River are much more airy; but the moſt agreeable part of the town is in the neighbourhood of the battery, on the ſouthern point of the iſland, at the confluence of the two rivers. When New York was in poſſeſſion of the Engliſh, this battery conſiſted of two or more tiers of guns, one above the other; but it is now cut down, and affords a moſt charming walk, and, on a ſummer's evening, is crowded with people, as it is open to the breezes

breezes from the ſea, which render it particularly agreeable at that ſeaſon. There is a fine view from it of the roads, Long and Staten Iſlands, and Jerſey ſhore. At the time of high water the ſcene is always intereſting on account of the number of veſſels ſailing in and out of port; ſuch as go into the Eaſt River paſs within a few yards of the walls of the battery.

From the battery a handſome ſtreet, about ſeventy feet wide, called Broadway, runs due north through the town; between it and the North River run ſeveral ſtreets at right angles, as you paſs which you catch a view of the water, and boats plying up and down; the diſtant ſhore of the river alſo is ſeen to great advantage. Had the ſtreets on the oppoſite ſide of Broadway been alſo carried down to the Eaſt River, the effect would have been beautiful, for Broadway runs along a ridge of high ground between the two rivers; it would have contributed alſo very much to the health of the place; if, added to this, a ſpacious quay had been formed the entire length of the city, on either ſide, inſtead of having the borders of the rivers crowded with confuſed heaps of wooden ſtore houſes, built upon wharfs projecting one beyond another in every direction, New York would have been one of the moſt beautiful ſea-ports in the world. All the ſea-ports in America appear to great diſadvantage from the water, when

when you approach near to them, from the ſhores being crowded in this manner with irregular maſſes of wooden houſes, ſtanding as it were in the water. The federal city, where they have already begun to erect the ſame kind of wooden wharfs and ſtore-houſes without any regularity, will be juſt the ſame. It is aſtoniſhing, that in laying out that city a grand quay was not thought of in the plan; it would certainly have afforded equal, if not greater accommodation for the ſhipping, and it would have added wonderfully to the embelliſhment of the city.

Many of the private houſes in New York are very good, particularly thoſe in Broadway. Of the public buildings there are none which are very ſtriking. The churches and houſes for public worſhip amount to no leſs than twenty-two; four of them are for Preſbyterians, three for Epiſcopalians of the church of England, three for Dutch Reformiſts, two for German Lutherans and Calviniſts, two for Quakers, two for Baptiſts, two for Methodiſts, one for French Proteſtants, one for Moravians, one for Roman Catholics, and one for Jews.

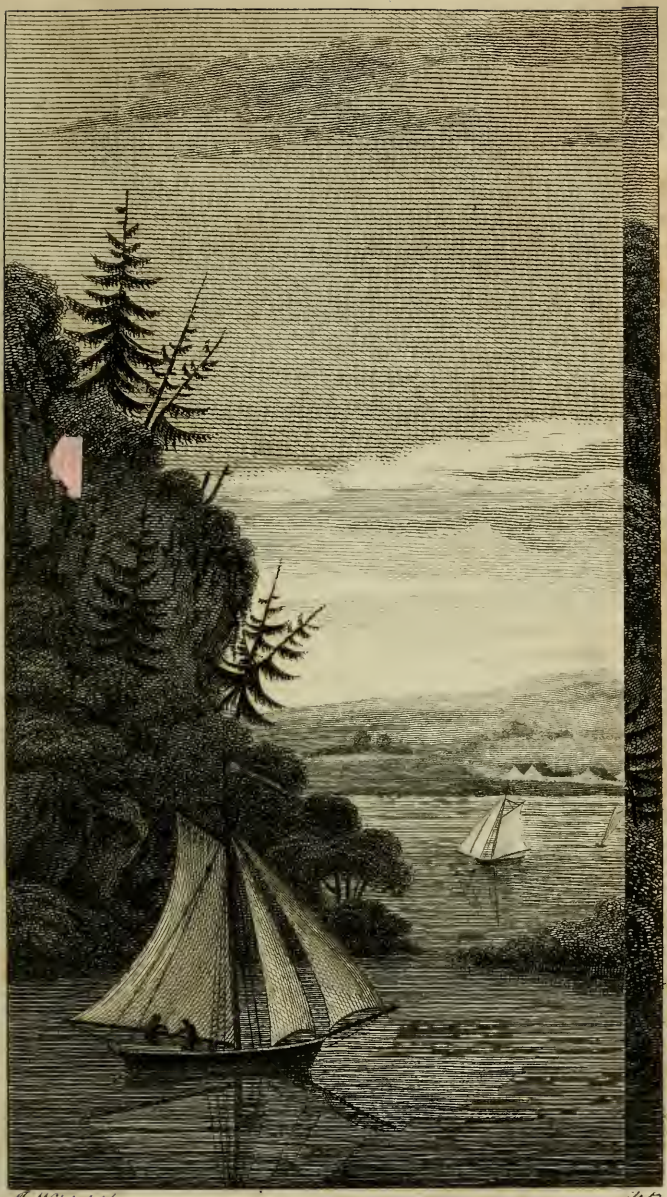
According to the cenſus in 1790, the number of inhabitants in New York was found to be thirty thouſand one hundred and forty-eight free perſons, and two thouſand one hundred

dred and eighty ſlaves; but at preſent the number is ſuppoſed to amount at leaſt to forty thouſand. The inhabitants have long been diſtinguiſhed above thoſe of all the other towns in the United States, except it be the people of Charleſton, for their politeneſs, gaiety, and hoſpitality; and, indeed, in theſe points they are moſt ſtrikingly ſuperior to the inhabitants of the other large towns. Their public amuſements conſiſt in dancing and card aſſemblies, and theatrical exhibitions; for the former a ſpacious ſuite of rooms has lately been erected. The theatre is of wood, and a moſt miſerable edifice it is; but a new one is now building on a grand ſcale, which, it is thought, will be as much too large for the town as the other is too ſmall.

Being anxious to proceed on our journey before the ſeaſon was too far advanced, and alſo particularly deſirous of quitting New York on account of the fevers, which, it was rumoured, were increaſing very faſt, we took our paſſage for Albany in one of the ſloops trading conſtantly on the North River, between New York and that place, and embarked on the ſecond day of July, about two o'clock in the afternoon. Scarcely a breath of air was ſtirring at the time; but the tide carried us up at the rate of about two miles and a half an hour. The ſky remained all day

as

as ſerene as poſſible, and as the water was perfectly ſmooth, it reflected in a moſt beautiful manner the images of the various objects on the ſhore, and of the numerous veſſels diſperſed along the river at different diſtances, and which ſeemed to glide along, as it were, by the power of magic, for the ſails all hung down looſe and motionleſs. The ſun, ſetting in all his glory, added freſh beauties to this calm and peaceable ſcene, and permitted us for the laſt time to behold the diſtant ſpires of New York, illumined by his parting rays. To deſcribe all the grand and beautiful proſpects preſented to the view on paſſing along this noble river, would be an endleſs taſk; all the various effects that can be ſuppoſed to ariſe from a happy combination of wood and water, of hill and dale, are here ſeen in the greateſt perfection. In ſome places the river expands to the breadth of five or ſix miles, in others it narrows to that of a few hundred yards, and in various parts it is interſperſed with iſlands; in ſome places again its courſe can be traced as far as the eye can reach, whilſt in others it is ſuddenly loſt to the view, as it winds between its lofty banks; here mountains covered with rocks and trees riſe almoſt perpendicularly out of the water; there a fine champaign country preſents itſelf, cultivated to the very margin of the river, whilſt



J. Wild. del.ᵗ

Ap.ᵗ

VIEW *on the* HUDSON RIVER

Published Dec 1.1794. by I.Stockdale Piccadilly

whilſt neat farm houſes and diſtant towns embelliſh the charming landſcapes.

After ſunſet, a briſk wind ſprang up, which carried us on at the rate of ſix or ſeven miles an hour for a conſiderable part of the night; but for ſome hours we had to lie at anchor at a place where the navigation of the river was too difficult to proceed in the dark. Our ſloop was no more than ſeventy tons burthen by regiſter; but the accommodations ſhe afforded were moſt excellent, and far ſuperior to what might be expected on board ſo ſmall a veſſel; the cabin was equally large with that in a common merchant veſſel of three hundred tons, built for croſſing the ocean. This was owing to the great breadth of her beam, which was no leſs than twenty-two feet and a half although her length was only fifty-five feet. All the ſloops engaged in this trade are built nearly on the ſame conſtruction; ſhort, broad, and very ſhallow, few of them draw more than five or ſix feet water, ſo that they are only calculated for ſailing upon ſmooth water.

Early the next morning we found ourſelves oppoſite to Weſt Point, a place rendered remarkable in hiſtory by the deſertion of General Arnold, during the American war, and the conſequent death of the unfortunate Major André. The fort ſtands about one hundred and fifty feet above the level of the water, on the

the ſide of a barren hill; no human creature appearing in it except the ſolitary centinel, who marched backwards and forwards on the ramparts overgrown with long graſs, it had a moſt melancholy aſpect that perhaps was heightened by the gloomineſs of the morning, and the recollection of all the circumſtances attending the unhappy fate of poor André.

Near Weſt Point there is alſo another poſt, called Fort Putnam, which, ſince the peace, has been ſuffered to get very much out of repair; however, ſteps are now taking to have it put in good order. Suppoſing that a rupture ſhould ever unfortunately again take place between Great Britain and the United States of America, theſe poſts would be of the greateſt conſequence, as they form a link in that chain of poſts which extend the whole way along the navigable waters that connect the Britiſh ſettlements with New York.

In this neighbourhood the highlands, as they are called, commence, and extend along the river on each ſide for ſeveral miles. The breadth of the river is here conſiderably contracted, and ſuch ſudden guſts of wind, coming from between the mountains, ſometimes blow through the narrow paſſes, that veſſels frequently have their topmaſts carried away. The captain of the ſloop we were in, ſaid, that

that his mainſail was once blown into tatters in an inſtant, and a part of it carried on ſhore. When the ſky is lowering, they uſually take in ſail going along this part of the river.

About four o'clock in the morning of the fourth of July we reached Albany, the place of our deſtination, one hundred and ſixty miles diſtant from New York.

Albany is a city, and contains about eleven hundred houſes; the number however is increaſing faſt, particularly ſince the removal of the ſtate government from New York. In the old part of the town the ſtreets are very narrow and the houſes are frightful; they are all built in the old Dutch taſte, with the gable end towards the ſtreet, and ornamented on the top with large iron weather cocks; but in that part which has been lately erected, the ſtreets are commodious, and many of the houſes are handſome. Great pains have been taken to have the ſtreets well paved and lighted. Here are four places for public worſhip, and an hoſpital. Albany is in ſummer time a very diſagreeable place; it ſtands in a low ſituation, juſt on the margin of the river, which runs very ſlowly here, and towards the evening often exhales clouds of vapours; immediately behind the town, likewiſe, is a large ſand bank, that prevents a free circulation of air, while at the ſame time it powerfully

powerfully reflects the rays of the ſun, which ſhines in full force upon it the whole day. Notwithſtanding all this, however, the climate is deemed very ſalubrious.

The inhabitants of this place, a few years ago, were almoſt entirely of Dutch extraction; but now ſtrangers are flocking to it from all quarters, as there are few places in America more advantageouſly ſituated for commerce. The flouriſhing ſtate of its trade has already been mentioned; it bids fair to rival that of New York in proceſs of time.

The fourth of July, the day of our arrival at Albany, was the anniverſary of the declaration of American independence, and on our arrival we were told that great preparations were making for its celebration *. A drum and trumpet, towards the middle of the day, gave notice of the commencement of the rejoicings, and on walking to a hill about a

* Our landlord, as ſoon as he found out who we were, immediately came to us, to requeſt that we would excuſe the confuſed ſtate in which his houſe was, as this was the anniverſary day of "American Independence," or, as ſome, indeed, more properly called it, of "American Repentance." We were all of us not a little ſurpriſed at this addreſs, and from ſuch a perſon; inſtances, however, are not wanting of people openly declaring, that they have never enjoyed ſo much quiet and happineſs in their own homes ſince the revolution as they did when the ſtates were the colonies of Great Britain. Amongſt the planters in Virginia I heard language of this ſort more than once.

quarter

quarter of a mile from the town, we saw sixty men drawn up, partly militia, partly volunteers, partly infantry, partly cavalry; the latter were clothed in scarlet, and mounted on horses of various descriptions. About three hundred spectators attended. A few rounds were fired from a three pounder, and some volleys of small arms. The firing was finished before one hour was expired, and then the troops returned to town, a party of militia officers in uniform marching in the rear, under the shade of umbrellas, as the day was excessively hot. Having reached town, the whole body immediately dispersed. The volunteers and militia officers afterwards dined together, and so ended the rejoicings of the day; no public ball, no general entertainment was there of any description. A day still fresh in the memory of every American, and which appears so glorious in the annals of their country, would, it might be expected, have called forth more brilliant and more general rejoicings; but the downright phlegmatic people in this neighbourhood, intent upon making money, and enjoying the solid advantages of the revolution, are but little disposed to waste their time in what they consider idle demonstrations of joy.

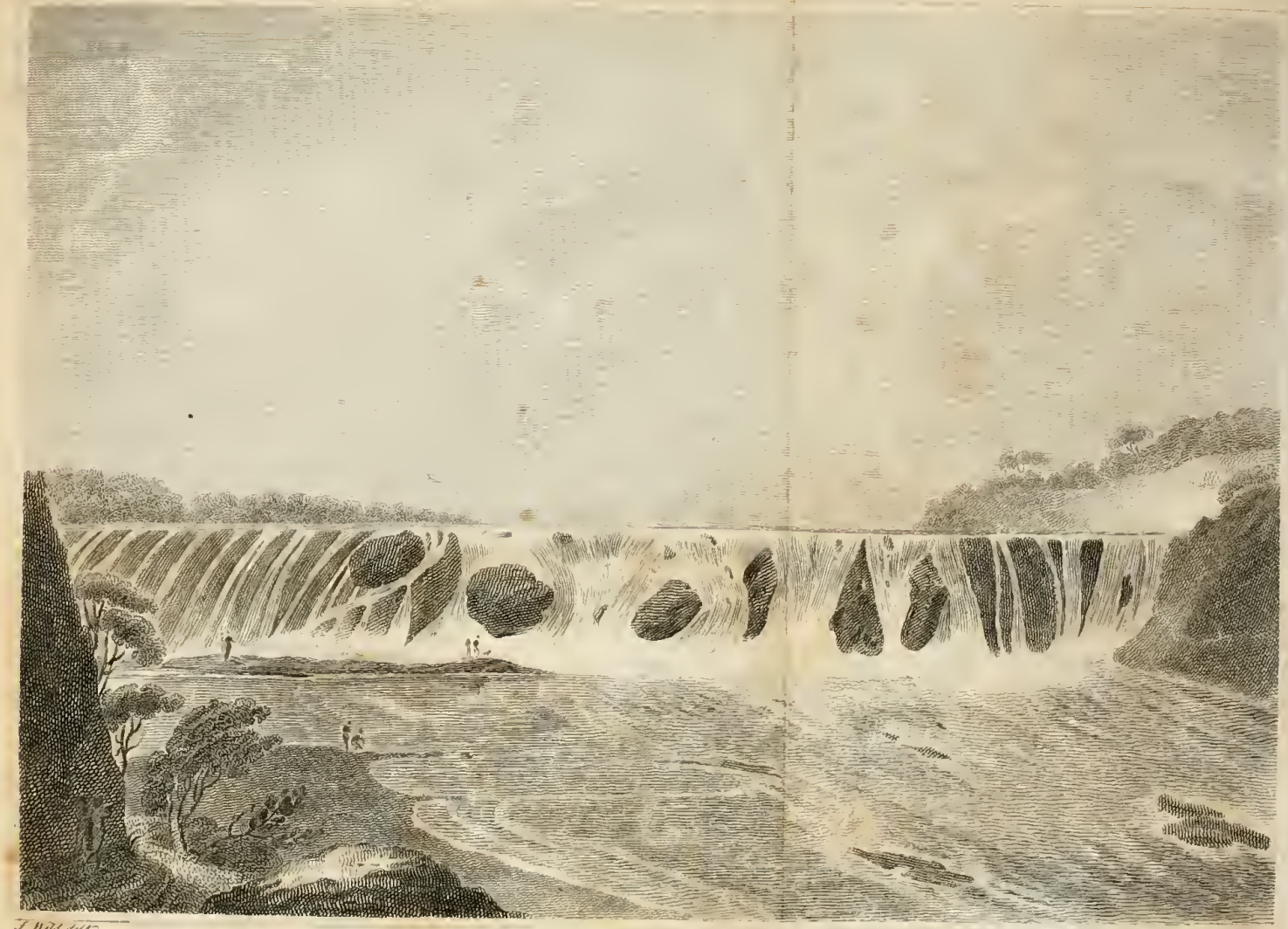
LETTER XX.

Departure from Albany.—Difficulty of hiring a Carriage.—Arrival at Cohoz.—Deſcription of the curious Fall there of the Mohawk River.—Still-water.—Saratoga.—Few of the Works remaining there.—Singular Mineral Springs near Saratoga.—Fort Edward.—Miſs M'Crea cruelly murdered there by Indians.—Fort Ann, wretched Road thither.—Some Obſervations on the American Woods.—Horſes jaded.—Difficulty of getting forward.—Arrive at Skeneſborough.—Dreadfully infeſted by Muſquitoes.—Particular Deſcription of that Inſect.—Great Danger enſues ſometimes from their Bite.—Beſt Remedy.

MY DEAR SIR, Skeneſborough, July.

WE remained in Albany for a few days, and then ſet off for Skeneſborough, upon Lake Champlain, in a carriage hired for the purpoſe. The hiring of this vehicle was a matter attended with ſome trouble, and detained us longer in the town than we wiſhed to ſtay. There were only two carriages to be had in the whole place, and the owners having an underſtanding with each other, and think-

ing



T. Webb del.

P. Thomson sculpt.

VIEW of the COHOZ FALL.

Published Dec 10 1790 by I. Stockdale, Piccadilly

T. Weld

P. Thomson sculpt.

ing that we ſhould be forced to give whatever price they aſked, poſitively refuſed to let us have either of them for leſs than ſeventy dollars, equal to fifteen guineas. We on our part as poſitively refuſed to comply with a demand which we knew to be exorbitant, and reſolved to wait patiently in Albany for ſome other conveyance, rather than ſubmit to ſuch an impoſition. The fellows held out for two days, but at the end of that time one of them came to tell us we might have his carriage for half the price, and accordingly we took it.

Early the next morning we ſet off, and in about two hours arrived at the ſmall village of Cohoz, cloſe to which is the remarkable fall in the Mohawk River. This river takes its riſe to the north-eaſt of Lake Oneida, and after a courſe of one hundred and forty miles, diſembogues into the Hudſon or North River, about ten miles above Albany. The Cohoz Fall is about three miles diſtant from its mouth. The breadth of the river is three hundred yards; a ledge of rocks extends quite acroſs, and from the top of them the water falls about fifty feet perpendicular; the line of the fall from one ſide of the river to the other is nearly ſtraight. The appearance of this fall varies very much, according to the quantity of water; when the river is full, the water deſcends in an unbroken ſheet from one bank

to the other, whilſt at other times the greater part of the rocks are left uncovered. The rocks are of a remarkable dark colour, and ſo alſo is the earth in the banks, which riſe to a great height on either ſide. There is a very pleaſing view of this cataract as you paſs over the bridge acroſs the river, about three quarters of a mile lower down.

From hence we proceeded along the banks of the Hudſon River, through the town of Stillwater, which receives its name from the uncommon ſtillneſs of the river oppoſite to it, and late in the evening reached Saratoga, thirty-five miles from Albany. This place contains about forty houſes, and a Dutch reformed church, but they are ſo ſcattered about that it has not the ſmalleſt appearance of a town.

In this neighbourhood, upon the borders of a marſh, are ſeveral very remarkable mineral ſprings; one of them, in the crater of a rock, of a pyramidical form, about five feet in height, is particularly curious. This rock ſeems to have been formed by the petrifaction of the water: all the other ſprings are likewiſe ſurrounded with petrifactions of the ſame kind. The water in the principal ſpring, except at the beginning of the ſummer, when it regularly overflows, remains about eight inches below the rim of the crater, and bubbles up

as

as if boiling. The crater is nine inches in diameter. The various properties of the water have not been yet aſcertained with any great accuracy; but it is ſaid to be impregnated with a foſſile acid and ſome ſaline ſubſtance; there is alſo a great portion of fixed air in it. An opportunity is here afforded for making ſome curious experiments.

If animals be put down into the crater, they will be immediately ſuffocated; but if not kept there too long they recover again upon being brought into the open air.

If a lighted candle be put down, the flame will be extinguiſhed in an inſtant, and not even the ſmalleſt ſpark left in the wick.

If the water immediately taken from the ſpring be put into a bottle, cloſely corked, and then ſhaken, either the cork will be forced out with an exploſion, or the bottle will be broken; but if left in an open veſſel it becomes vapid in leſs than half an hour. The water is very pungent to the taſte, and acts as a cathartic on ſome people, as an emetic on others.

Of the works thrown up at Saratoga by the Britiſh and American armies during the war, there are now ſcarcely any remains. The country round about is well cultivated, and the trenches have been moſtly levelled by the plough. We here croſſed the Hudſon River,

and proceeded along its eaſtern ſhore as far as Fort Edward, where it is loſt to the view, for the road ſtill runs on towards the north, whilſt the river takes a ſudden bend to the weſt.

Fort Edward was diſmantled prior to the late American war; but the oppoſite armies, during that unhappy conteſt, were both in the neighbourhood. Many of the people, whom we found living here, had ſerved as ſoldiers in the army, and told us a number of intereſting particulars relative to ſeveral events which happened in this quarter. The landlord of the tavern where we ſtopped, for one, related all the circumſtances attending Miſs M'Crea's death, and pointed out on a hill, not far from the houſe, the very ſpot where ſhe was murdered by the Indians, and the place of her interment. This beautiful young lady had been engaged to an officer in General Burgoyne's army, who, anxious for her ſafety, as there were ſeveral marauding parties going about in the neighbourhood where ſhe lived, ſent a party of truſty Indians to eſcort her to the camp. Theſe Indians had partly executed their commiſſion, and were approaching with their charge in ſight of the Britiſh camp, when they were met by another ſet of Indians belonging to a different tribe, that was alſo attending the Britiſh army at this time. In a few minutes it became a matter of diſpute between

between them which ſhould have the honour of conducting her to the camp; from words they came to blows, and blood was on the point of being drawn, when one of their chiefs, to ſettle the matter without farther miſchief, went up to Miſs M'Crea, and killed her on the ſpot with a blow of his tomahawk. The object of contention being thus removed, the Indians returned quietly to the camp. The enormity of the crime, however, was too great not to attract public notice, and it turned the minds of every perſon againſt the Indians, who had not before witneſſed their ferocity on occaſions equally ſhocking to humanity. The impolicy of employing ſuch barbarians was now ſtrongly reprobated, and in a ſhort time afterwards moſt of them were diſmiſſed from our army.

Fort Edward ſtands near the river. The town of the ſame name, is at the diſtance of one or two hundred yards from it, and contains about twenty houſes. Thus far we had got on tolerably well; but from hence to Fort Anne, which was alſo diſmantled prior to the late war, the road is moſt wretched, particularly over a long cauſeway between the two forts, formed originally for the tranſporting of cannon, the ſoil here being extremely moiſt and heavy. The cauſeway conſiſts of large trees laid ſide by ſide tranſverſely, ſome

of which having decayed, great intervals are left, wherein the wheels of the carriage were ſometimes locked ſo faſt that the horſes alone could not poſſibly extricate them. To have remained in the carriage over this part of the road would really have been a ſevere puniſhment; for although boaſted of as being the very beſt in Albany, it had no ſort of ſprings, and was in fact little better than a common waggon; we therefore alighted, took our guns, and amuſed ourſelves with ſhooting as we walked along through the woods. The woods here had a much more majeſtic appearance than any that we had before met with on our way from Philadelphia; this, however, was owing more to the great height than to the thickneſs of the trees, for I could not ſee one that appeared more than thirty inches in diameter; indeed, in general, the girt of the trees in the woods of America is but very ſmall in proportion to their height, and trifling in compariſon of that of the foreſt trees in Great Britain. The thickeſt tree I ever ſaw in the country was a ſycamore, which grew upon the banks of the Shenandoah River, juſt at its junction with the Patowmac, in a bed of rich earth, cloſe to the water; yet this tree was no more than about four feet four inches in diameter. On the low grounds in Kentucky, and on ſome of the bottoms in the weſtern territory,

territory, it is ſaid that trees are commonly to be met with ſeven and eight feet in diameter. Where this is the caſe, the trees muſt certainly grow much farther apart than they do in the woods in the middle ſtates, towards the Atlantic, for there they ſpring up ſo very cloſe to each other, that it is abſolutely impoſſible for them to attain to a great diameter.

The woods here were compoſed chiefly of oaks *, hiccory, hemlock, and beech trees, intermixed with which, appeared great numbers of the ſmooth bark or Weymouth pines, as they are called, that ſeem almoſt peculiar to this part of the country. A profuſion of wild raſpberries were growing in the woods here, really of a very good flavour: they are commonly found in the woods to the northward of this; in Canada they abound every where.

Beyond Fort Anne, which is ſituated at the diſtance of eight miles from Fort Edward, the roads being better, we once more mounted into our vehicle; but the miſerable horſes, quite jaded, now made a dead ſtop; in vain the driver bawled, and ſtamped, and ſwore; his whip had been previouſly worn out ſome hours, owing to the frequent uſe he had made of it, and the animals no longer feeling

* There are upwards of twenty different kinds of oaks in America.

its

its heavy lash, seemed as determined as the mules of the abbess of Andouillets to go no farther. In this situation we could not help bantering the fellow upon the excellence of his cattle, which he had boasted so much of at setting out, and he was ready to cry with vexation at what we said; but having accidentally mentioned the sum we had paid for the carriage, his passion could no longer be restrained, and it broke forth in all its fury. It appeared that he was the owner of two of the horses, and for the use of them, and for driving the carriage, was to have had one half of the hire; but the man whom we had agreed with, and paid at Albany, had given him only ten dollars as his moiety, assuring him, at the same time, that it was exactly the half of what we had given, although in reality it fell short of the sum by seven dollars and a half. Thus cheated by his companion, and left in the lurch by his horses, he vowed vengeance against him on his return; but as protestations of this nature would not bring us any sooner to our journey's end, and as it was necessary that something should be immediately done, if we did not wish to remain all night in the woods, we suggested the idea, in the mean time, of his conducting the foremost horses as postillion, whilst one of our servants should drive the pair next to the wheel. This plan was

was not ſtarted with any degree of ſeriouſneſs, for we could not have ſuppoſed that a tall meagre fellow, upwards of ſix feet high, and clad in a pair of thin nankeen breeches, would very readily beſtride the raw boned back of a horſe, covered with the profuſe exudations which the intenſe heat of the weather, and the labour the animal had gone through, neceſſarily excited. As much tired, however, of our pleaſantries as we were of his vehicle, and thinking of nothing, I believe, but how he could beſt get rid of us, he eagerly embraced the propoſal, and accordingly, having furniſhed himſelf with a ſwitch from the adjoining thicket, he mounted his harneſſed Roſinante. In this ſtyle we proceeded; but more than once did our gigantic poſtillion turn round to bemoan the ſorry choice he had made; as often did we urge the neceſſity of getting out of the woods; he could make no anſwer; ſo jogging ſlowly along, we at laſt reached the little town of Skeneſborough, much to the amuſement of every one who beheld our equipage, and much to our own ſatisfaction; for, owing to the various accidents we had met with, ſuch as traces breaking, bridles ſlipping off the heads of the horſes, and the noble horſes themſelves ſometimes ſlipping down, &c. &c. we had been

no

no leſs than five hours in travelling the laſt twelve miles.

Skeneſborough ſtands juſt above the junction of Wood Creek with South River, as it is called in the beſt maps, but which, by the people in the neighbourhood, is conſidered as a part of Lake Champlain. At preſent there are only about twelve houſes in the place; but if the navigation of Wood Creek is ever opened, ſo as to connect Lake Champlain with the North River, a ſcheme which has already been ſeriouſly thought of, it will, doubtleſs, ſoon become a trading town of conſiderable importance, as all the various productions of the ſhores of the lake will then be collected there for the New York and Albany markets. Notwithſtanding all the diſadvantages of a land carriage of forty miles to the North River, a ſmall portion of flour and pot-aſh, the ſtaple commodities of the ſtate of New York, is already ſent to Skeneſborough from different parts of the lake, to be forwarded to Albany. A conſiderable trade alſo is carried on through this place, and over Lake Champlain, between New York and Canada. Furs and horſes principally are ſent from Canada, and in return they get Eaſt Indian goods and various manufactures. Lake Champlain opens a very ready communication

tion between New York and the country bordering on the St. Lawrence; it is emphatically called by the Indians, Caniad—Eri Guarunte, the mouth or door of the country.

Skeneſborough is moſt dreadfully infeſted with muſquitoes; ſo many of them attacked us the firſt night of our ſleeping there, that when we aroſe in the morning our faces and hands were covered all over with large puſtules, preciſely like thoſe of a perſon in the ſmall pox. This happened too notwithſtanding that the people of the houſe, before we went to bed, had taken all the pains poſſible to clear the room of them, by fumigating it with the ſmoke of green wood, and afterwards ſecuring the windows with gauze blinds; and even on the ſecond night, although we deſtroyed many dozens of them on the walls, after a ſimilar fumigation had been made, yet we ſuffered nearly as much. Theſe inſects were of a much larger ſize than any I ever ſaw elſewhere, and their bite was uncommonly venomous. General Waſhington told me, that he never was ſo much annoyed by muſquitoes in any part of America as in Skeneſborough, for that they uſed to bite through the thickeſt boot. The ſituation of the place is indeed peculiarly favourable for them, being juſt on the margin of a piece of water, almoſt ſtagnant, and ſhaded with thick woods.

* The

The muſquito is of the ſame ſpecies with the common gnat in England, and reſembles it very cloſely both in ſize and ſhape. Like the gnat it lays its eggs on the ſurface of the water, where they are hatched in the courſe of a few days, unleſs the water is agitated, in which laſt caſe they are all deſtroyed. From the egg is produced a grub, which changes to a chryſalis, and afterwards to a muſquito; this laſt change takes place on the ſurface of the water, and if at the moment that the inſect firſt ſpreads its wings the water is not perfectly ſtill and the air calm, it will be inevitably deſtroyed; at thoſe parts of the lake, therefore, which are moſt expoſed, and where the water is often agitated, no ſuch thing as a muſquito is ever ſeen; neither are they ever found along a large and rapid river, where the ſhores are lofty and dry; but in the neighbourhood of marſhes, low grounds, and ſtagnant waters, they always abound. Muſquitoes appear to be particularly fond of the freſh blood of Europeans, who always ſuffer much more the firſt year of their arrival in America than they do afterwards. The people of the country ſeem quite to diſregard their attacks. Wherever they fix their ſting, a little tumor or puſtule uſually ariſes, ſuppoſed to be occaſioned by the fermentation, when mixed with the blood, of a ſmall quantity

tity of liquor which the inſect always injects into the wound it makes with its ſpicula, as may be ſeen through a microſcope, and which it probably does to render the blood more fluid. The diſagreeable itching this excites is moſt effectually allayed by the application of volatile alkali; or if the part newly ſtung be ſcratched and immediately bathed in cold water, that alſo affords conſiderable relief; but after the venom has been lodged for any time, ſcratching only increaſes the itching, and it may be attended with great danger. Repeated inſtances have occurred of people having been laid up for months, and narrowly eſcaping the loſs of a limb, from imprudently rubbing a part which had been bitten for a long time. Great eaſe is alſo derived from opening the puſtules on the ſecond day with a lancet, and letting out the blood and watery matter.

LETTER XXI.

Embark on Lake Champlain.—Difficulty of procuring Proviſions at Farms bordering upon it.— Ticonderoga.— Crown Point.— Great Beauty of the Scenery.—General Deſcription of Lake Champlain and the adjacent Country. Captain Thomas and his Indians arrive at Crown Point.— Character of Thomas.— Reach St. John's.—Deſcription of that Place. —Great Difference obſervable in the Face of the Country, Inhabitants, &c. in Canada and in the States.—Chambly Caſtle.—Calaſhes.— Bons Dieux.—Town of La Prarie.—Great Rapidity of the River Saint Lawrence.— Croſs it to Montreal.—Aſtoniſhment on ſeeing large Ships at Montreal.—Great Depth of the River.

Montreal, July.

SHORTLY after our arrival in Skeneſborough, we hired a ſmall boat of about ten tons for the purpoſe of croſſing Lake Champlain. It was our wiſh to proceed on the voyage immediately; but the owner of the boat aſſerting that it was impoſſible to go out with the wind then blowing, we were for three days detained in Skeneſborough, a delicious feaſt for the hungry muſquitoes. The wind

wind ſhifted again and again, ſtill it was not fair in the opinion of our boatman. At laſt, being moſt heartily tired of our quarters, and ſuſpecting that he did not underſtand his buſineſs as well as he ought to have done, we reſolved not to abide by his opinion any longer, but to make an attempt at beating out; and we had great reaſon to be pleaſed with having done ſo, as we arrived in Canada three days before any of the other boats, that did not venture to move till the wind was quite aft.

We ſet off about one o'clock; but from the channel being very narrow, it was impoſſible to make much way by tacking. We got no farther than ſix miles before ſun-ſet. We then ſtopped, and having landed, walked up to ſome farm houſes, which appeared at a diſtance, on the Vermont ſhore, to procure proviſions; for the boatman had told us it was quite unneceſſary to take in any at Skeneſborough, as there were excellent houſes cloſe to the ſhore the whole way, where we could get whatever we wiſhed. At the firſt we went to, which was a comfortable log-houſe, neither bread, nor meat, nor milk, nor eggs, were to be had; the houſe was crowded with children of all ages, and the people, I ſuppoſe, thought they had but little enough for themſelves. At a ſecond houſe, we found a venerable old man at the door, reading a news-paper, who civilly

offered it to us for our perusal, and began to talk upon the politics of the day; we thanked him for his offer, and gave him to understand, at the same time, that a loaf would be much more acceptable. Bread there was none; we got a new Vermont cheese, however. A third house now remained in sight, and we made a third attempt at procuring something to eat. This one was nearly half a mile off, but alas! it afforded still less than the last; the people had nothing to dispose of but a little milk. With the milk and the cheese, therefore, we returned to our boat, and adding thereto some biscuits and wine, which we had luckily on board, the whole afforded us a frugal repast.

The people at the American farm houses will cheerfully lie three in a bed, rather than suffer a stranger to go away who comes to seek for a lodging. As all these houses, however, which we had visited, were crowded with inhabitants, we felt no great inclination to ask for accommodation at any of them, but determined to sleep on board our little vessel. We accordingly moored her at a convenient part of the shore, and each of us having wrapped himself up in a blanket, which we had been warned to provide on leaving New York, we laid ourselves down to sleep. The boat was decked two thirds of her length forward, and had a commodious hold; we gave the pre-

ference, however, becauſe more airy, to the cabin or after part, fitted up with benches, and covered with a wooden awning, under which a man could juſt ſit upright, provided he was not very tall. The benches, which went lengthwiſe, accommodated two of us; and the third was obliged to put up with the cabin floor; but a blanket and a bare board, out of the way of muſquitoes, were luxuries after our accommodations at Skeneſborough; our ears were not aſſailed by the noiſe even of a ſingle one the whole night, and we enjoyed ſounder repoſe than we had done for many nights preceding.

The wind remained nearly in the ſame point the next morning, but the lake being wider, we were enabled to proceed faſter. We ſtopped at one houſe to breakfaſt, and at another to dine. At neither of theſe, although they bore the name of taverns, were we able to procure much more than at the houſes where we had ſtopped the preceding evening. At the firſt we got a little milk, and about two pounds of bread, abſolutely the whole of what was in the houſe; and at the ſecond, a few eggs, and ſome cold ſalted fat pork; but not a morſel of bread was to be had. The wretched appearance alſo of this laſt habitation was very ſtriking; it conſiſted of a wooden frame, merely with a few boards nailed againſt

it, the crevices between which were the only apertures for the admiſſion of light, except the door; and the roof was ſo leaky, that we were ſprinkled with the rain even as we ſat at the fire ſide. That people can live in ſuch a manner, who have the neceſſaries and conveniencies of life within their reach, as much as any others in the world, is really moſt aſtoniſhing! It is, however, to be accounted for, by that deſire of making money, which is the predominant feature in the character of the Americans in general, and leads the petty farmer in particular to ſuffer numberleſs inconveniencies, when he can gain by ſo doing. If he can ſell the produce of his land to advantage, he keeps as ſmall a part of it as poſſible for himſelf, and lives the whole year round upon ſalt proviſions, bad bread, and the fiſh he can catch in the rivers or lakes in the neighbourhood; if he has built a comfortable houſe for himſelf, he readily quits it, as ſoon as finiſhed, for money, and goes to live in a mere hovel in the woods till he gets time to build another. Money is his idol, and to procure it he gladly foregoes every ſelf-gratification.

From this miſerable habitation, juſt mentioned, we departed as ſoon as the rain was over, and the wind coming round in our favour, we got as far as Ticonderoga that night. The only dwelling here is the tavern, which

is

is a large houſe built of ſtone. On entering it we were ſhewn into a ſpacious apartment, crowded with boatmen and people that had juſt arrived from St. John's, in Canada. Seeing ſuch a number of gueſts in the houſe, we expected nothing leſs than to be kept an hour or two till ſufficient ſupper was prepared for the whole company, ſo that all might ſit down at once together, which, as I have before ſaid, is the cuſtom in the country parts of the United States. Our ſurpriſe therefore was great at perceiving a neat table and a comfortable little ſupper ſpeedily laid out for us, and no attempts made at ſerving the reſt of the company till we had quite finiſhed. This was departing from the ſyſtem of equality in a manner which we had never witneſſed before, and we were at a loſs for ſome time to account for it; but we preſently heard that the woman of the houſe had kept a tavern for the greater part of her life at Quebec, which reſolved the knotty point. The wife is generally the active perſon in managing a country tavern, and the huſband attends to his farm, or has ſome independent occupation. The man of this houſe was a judge, a ſullen demure old gentleman, who ſat by the fire *, with tattered clothes and diſhevelled

* Though this was the 14th day of July, the weather was ſo cold that we found a fire extremely agreeable.

locks, reading a book, totally regardleſs of every perſon in the room.

The old fort and barracks of Ticonderoga are on the top of a riſing ground, juſt behind the tavern; they are quite in ruins, and it is not likely that they will ever be rebuilt, for the ſituation is very inſecure, being commanded by a lofty hill called Mount Defiance. The Britiſh got poſſeſſion of the place the laſt war by dragging cannon and mortars up the hill, and firing down upon the fort.

Early the next morning we left Ticonderoga, and purſued our voyage to Crown Point, where we landed to look at the old fort. Nothing is to be ſeen there, however, but a heap of ruins; for ſhortly before it was given up by the Britiſh, the powder magazine blew up, by which accident a great part of the works was deſtroyed; ſince the evacuation of it alſo, the people in the neighbourhood have been continually digging in different parts, in hopes of procuring lead and iron ſhot; a conſiderable quantity was in one inſtance got out of the ſtores that had been buried by the exploſion. The vaults, which were bomb proof, have been demoliſhed for the ſake of the bricks for building chimneys. At the ſouth ſide alone the ditches remain perfect; they are wide and deep, and cut through immenſe rocks of limeſtone; and from being overgrown towards the top with different kinds of ſhrubs, have a grand

and

and picturesque appearance. The view from this spot of the fort, and the old buildings in it overgrown with ivy, of the lake, and of the distant mountains beyond it, is indeed altogether very fine. The fort, and seven hundred acres of good cleared land adjoining to it, are the property of the state of New York, and are leased out at the rate of one hundred and fifty dollars, equal to £. 33. 10 *s.* sterling per annum, which is appropriated for the use of a college. The farmer who rented it told us, he principally made use of the land for grazing cattle; these, in the winter season, when the lake was frozen, he drove over the ice to Albany, and there disposed of.

Crown Point is the most advantageous spot on the shores of Lake Champlain for a military post, not being commanded by any rising grounds in the neighbourhood, as Ticonderoga is, and as the lake is so narrow here, owing to another point running out on the opposite side, that it would be absolutely impossible for a vessel to pass, without being exposed to the fire of the fort. The Indians call this place Tek-ya-dough-nigarigee, that is, the two points immediately opposite to each other: the one opposite to Crown Point is called Chimney Point; upon it are a few houses, one of which is a tavern. While we staid there we were very agreeably surprised, for the first time, with

the ſight of a large birch canoe upon the lake, navigated by two or three Indians in the dreſſes of their nation. They made for the ſhore and ſoon landed; and ſhortly after another party, amounting to ſix or ſeven, arrived, that had come by land.

On board our little veſſel we had a poor Canadian, whom we took in at Skeneſborough. Tempted by the accounts he had heard of the United States, he quitted his own home in Canada, where he lived under one of the ſeigniors, and had gone as far as Albany, in the neighbourhood of which place he had worked for ſome time with a farmer; but finding, that although he got higher wages, he had to pay much more for his proviſions than in Canada, and that he was alſo moſt egregiouſly cheated by the people, and particularly by his employer, from whom he could not get even the money he had earned; finding likewiſe that he was unable to procure any redreſs, from being ignorant of the Engliſh language, the poor fellow determined to return to Canada, and on his way thither we met him, without a ſhilling in his pocket.

Having aſked this little fellow, as we ſailed along, ſome queſtions about the Indians, he immediately gave us a long account of a Captain Thomas, a chief of the Cachenonaga nation, in the neighbourhood of whoſe village he

ſaid

ſaid he lived. Thomas, he told us, was a very rich man, and had a moſt excellent houſe, in which he ſaid he lived as well as a ſeignior, and he was ſure we ſhould be well received if we went to ſee him; he told us alſo that he had built a church, and was a chriſtian; that he was very charitable, and that if he were acquainted with his preſent diſtreſs he would certainly make him a preſent of four or five dollars. "Oh je vous aſſure, meſſieurs, que "c'eſt un bon ſauvage." It was impoſſible not to ſmile at the little Canadian, who, half naked himſelf, and nearly as dark as a mulatto, concluded his panegyric upon Thomas, by aſſuring us, "he was a good ſavage;" at the ſame time we felt a ſtrong deſire to behold this chief, of whom we had heard ſo much. It was not long before we were gratified, for the party of Indians that arrived whilſt we were at Chimney Point were from the Cachenonaga village, and at their head was Captain Thomas.

Thomas appeared to be about forty-five years of age; he was nearly ſix feet high, and very bulky in proportion: this is a ſort of make uncommon among the Indians, who are generally ſlender. He was dreſſed like a white man, in boots; his hair untied, but cut ſhort; the people who attended him were all in the Indian habit. Not one of his followers could ſpeak a word of Engliſh or French; Thomas, however,

however, could himself speak both languages. English he spoke with some little hesitation, and not correctly; but French seemed as familiar to him as his native tongue. His principal attention seemed to be directed towards trade, which he had pursued with great success, so much so, indeed, that, as we afterwards heard, he could get credit in any store in Montreal for five hundred pounds. He had along with him at Chimney Point thirty horses and a quantity of furs in the canoe, which he was taking for sale to Albany. His people, he told us, had but very few wants; he took care to have these always supplied; in return they brought him furs, taken in hunting; they attended his horses, and voluntarily accompanied him when he went on a trading expedition: his profits therefore must be immense. During the course of conversation he told us, that if we came to see him he would make us very happy; that there were some very handsome squaws * in his village, and that each of us should have a wife: we promised to visit him if it was in our power, and parted very good friends. Thomas, as we afterwards found, is not a man respected among the Indians in general, who think much more of a chief that is a good warrior and hunter, and that retains the

* Female Indians.

habits

habits of his nation, than of one that becomes a trader, and assimilates his manners to those of the whites.

Lake Champlain is about one hundred and twenty miles in length, and is of various breadths; for the first thirty miles, that is, from South River to Crown Point, it is in no place more than two miles wide; beyond this, for the distance of twelve miles, it is five or six miles across, but then again it narrows, and again at the end of a few miles expands. That part called the Broad Lake, because broader than any other, commences about twenty-five miles north of Crown Point, and is eighteen miles across in the widest part. Here the lake is interspersed with a great number of islands, the largest of which, formerly called Grande Isle, now South Hero, is fifteen miles in length, and, on an average, about four in breadth. The soil of this island is fertile, and it is said that five hundred people are settled upon it. The Broad Lake is nearly fifty miles in length, and gradually narrows till it terminates in a large river called Chambly, Richlieu, or Sorelle, which runs into the St. Lawrence.

The soundings of Lake Champlain, except at the narrow parts at either end, are in general very deep; in many places sixty and seventy, and in some even one hundred fathoms. In proportion to its breadth and depth, the water

is

is more or leſs clear; in the broad part it is as pure and tranſparent as poſſible. On the weſt ſide, as far as Cumberland Bay, the lake is bounded for the moſt part by ſteep mountains cloſe to the edge of the water; at Cumberland Bay the ridge of mountains runs off to the north weſt, and the ſhore farther on is low and ſwampy. The Eaſt or Vermont ſhore is not much elevated, except in a few particular places; at the diſtance of twelve miles, however, from the lake is a conſiderable mountain. The ſhores on both ſides are very rocky; where there are mountains theſe rocks jut out very boldly; but at the eaſt ſide, where the land is low, they appear but a little above the water. The iſlands alſo, for the moſt part, are ſurrounded with rocks, in ſome parts, ſhelving down into the lake, ſo that it is dangerous to approach within one or two miles of them at particular ſides. From ſome parts of the eaſtern ſhore the rocks alſo run out in the ſame manner for a conſiderable diſtance. Sailing along the ſhore when a breeze is blowing, a hollow murmuring noiſe is always heard from the waters ſplaſhing into the crannies of theſe rocks. There are many ſtreams which fall into the lake: the mouths of all thoſe on the weſtern ſide are obſtructed by falls, ſo that none of them are navigable. Of thoſe on the eaſtern or Vermont ſide, a few only are navigable for ſmall boats, and that for a ſhort diſtance.

The

The ſcenery along various parts of the lake is extremely grand and pictureſque, particularly beyond Crown Point; the ſhores are there beautifully ornamented with hanging woods and rocks, and the mountains on the weſtern ſide riſe up in ranges one behind the other in the moſt magnificent manner. It was on one of the fineſt evenings poſſible that we paſſed along this part of the lake, and the ſun ſetting in all his glory behind the mountains, ſpread the richeſt tints over every part of the proſpect; the moon alſo appearing nearly in the full, ſhortly after the day had cloſed, afforded us an opportunity of beholding the ſurrounding ſcenery in freſh though leſs brilliant colours. Our little bark was now gliding ſmoothly along, whilſt every one of us remained wrapt up in ſilent contemplation of the ſolemn ſcene, when ſuddenly ſhe ſtruck upon one of the ſhelving rocks: nothing but hurry and confuſion was now viſible on board, every one lending his aſſiſtance; however, at laſt, with ſome difficulty, we got her off; but in a minute ſhe ſtruck a ſecond time, and after we had again extricated her, even a third and a fourth time; at laſt ſhe ſtuck ſo faſt that for a ſhort time we deſpaired of being able to move her. At the end of a quarter of an hour, however, we again fortunately got her into deep water. We had before ſuſpected that our boatman did not know

know a great deal about the navigation of the lake, and on queſtioning him now, it came out, that he had been a cobler all his life, till within the laſt nine months, when he thought proper to change his buſineſs, and turn ſailor. All the knowledge he had of the ſhores of the lake, was what he had picked up during that time, as he ſailed ſtraight backward and forward between St. John's and Skeneſborough. On the preſent occaſion he had miſtaken one bay for another, and had the waves been as high as they ſometimes are, the boat would inevitably have been daſhed to pieces.

The humble roof of another judge, a plain Scotch labourer, afforded us ſhelter for this night. It was near eleven o'clock, however, when we got there, and the family having retired to reſt we had to remain rapping and calling at the door for half an hour at leaſt, before we could get admittance. The people at laſt being rouſed, opened their doors, cheerfully got us ſome ſupper, and prepared their beſt beds for us. In the morning, having paid our reckoning to the judge, he returned to his plough, and we to our boat to proſecute our voyage.

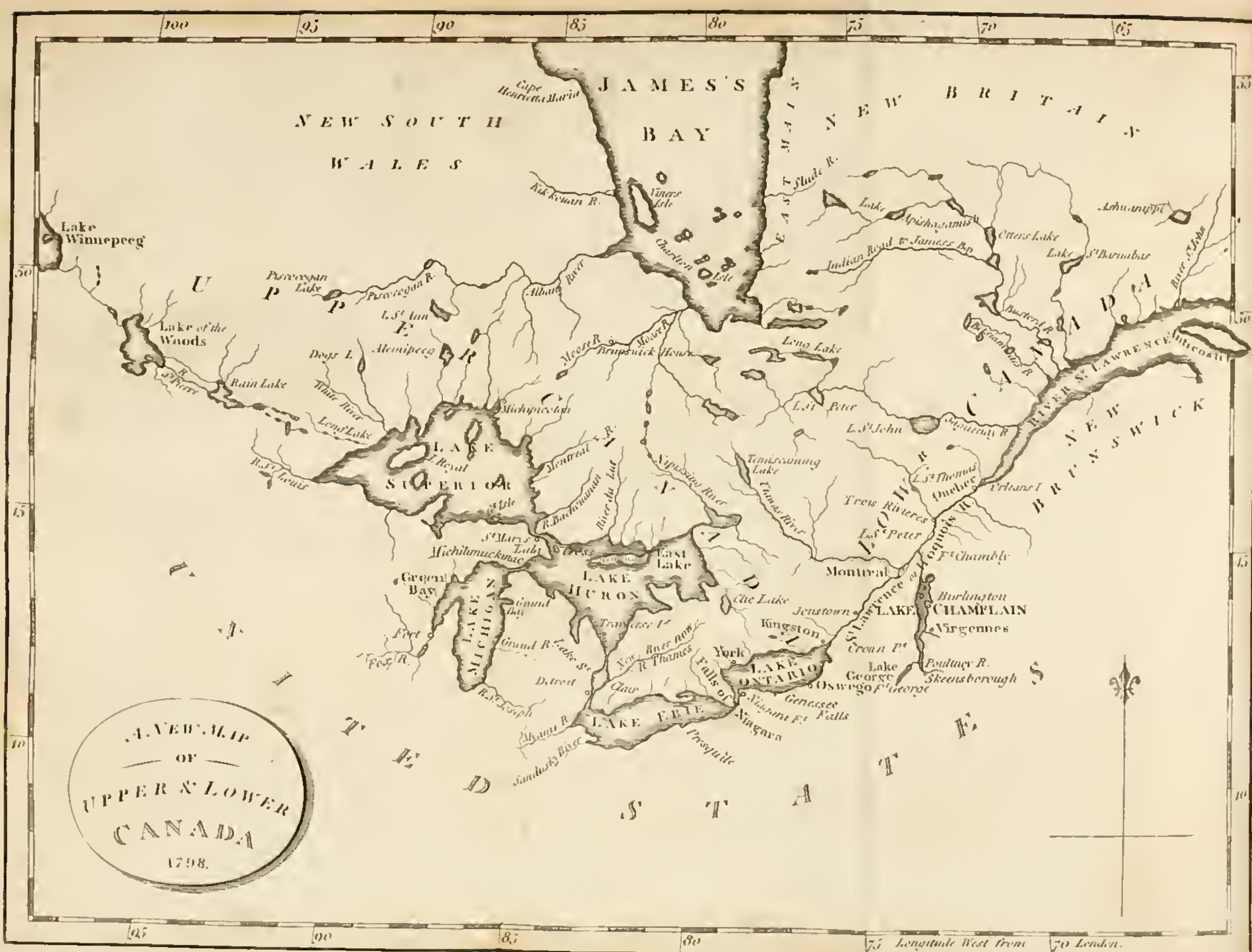
We ſet off this day with a remarkable fine breeze, and being deſirous of terminating our voyage as ſoon as poſſible, of which we began now to be ſomewhat tired, we ſtopped but once

once in the courſe of the day, and determined to ſail on all night. A ſhort time after ſun ſet we paſſed the boundary between the Britiſh dominions and the United States. Here we were brought to by an armed brig of twenty guns, under Engliſh colours, ſtationed for the purpoſe of examining all boats paſſing up and down the lake: the anſwers which we gave to the ſeveral queſtions aſked being ſatisfactory, we were accordingly ſuffered to proceed. Since the ſurrender of the poſts, purſuant to the late treaty with the United States, this brig has been removed, and laid up at St. John's. When night came on, we wrapped ourſelves up in our blankets, as we had done on the firſt night of our voyage, and laid down upon the cabin floor, where we might poſſibly have ſlept until we got to St. John's, had we not been awakened at midnight by the loud hollas of the ſentinel at the Britiſh fort on Iſle aux Noix. On examining into the matter, it appeared that the boat had been driven on ſhore, while our ſleepy pilot enjoyed his nap at the helm; and the centinel, unable to imagine what we were about, ſeeing the boat run up cloſe under the fort, and ſuſpicious of ſome attack, I ſuppoſe, had turned out the whole guard; by whom, after being examined and re-examined, we were finally diſmiſſed. We now took the command of the boat upon our-

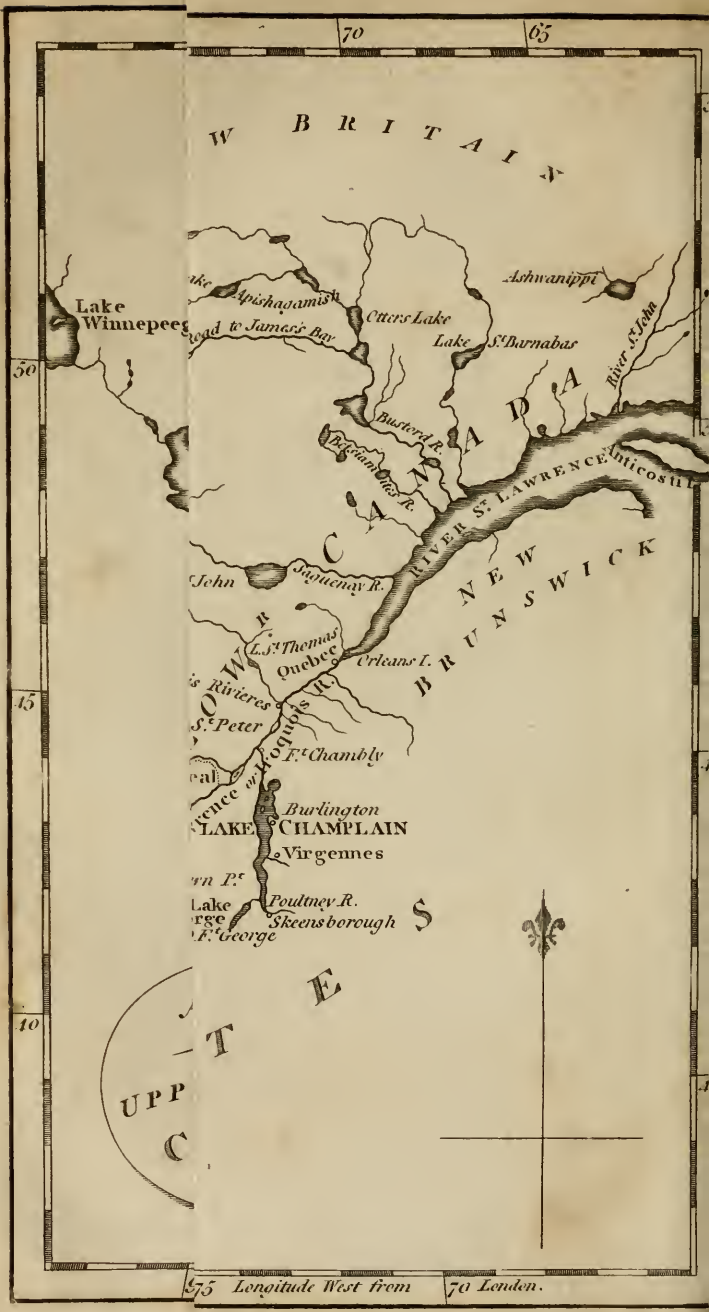
ourſelves, for the boatman, although he was more anxious to get to St. John's than any one of us, and though he had himſelf in ſome-meaſure induced us to go on, was ſo ſleepy that he could not keep his eyes open. Relieving each other at the helm, we reached St. John's by day-break; one hundred and fifty miles diſtant from Skeneſborough.

Immediately on our landing we were conducted to the guard houſe, where we had to deliver to the ſerjeant on duty, to be by him forwarded to the commanding officer, an account of our names, occupation, and place of abode, the ſtricteſt orders having been iſſued by the governor not to ſuffer any Frenchmen or other foreigners, or any people who could not give an exact account of their buſineſs in Canada, to enter into the country.

St. John's is a garriſon town; it contains about fifty miſerable wooden dwellings, and barracks, in which a whole regiment is generally quartered. The fortifications are entirely out of order, ſo much ſo that it would be cheaper to erect freſh works than to attempt to repair them. There is a king's dock yard here, well ſtored with timber, at leaſt, when we ſaw it; but in the courſe of the ſummer, after the armed brig which I mentioned was laid up, all the timber was ſold off. The old hulks of ſeveral veſſels of force were lying oppoſite



Publish'd Novr 10th 1798 by J. Stockdale Piccadilly.


70
65
W B R I T A I N
Lake Winnepees
Apishagamish
Otters Lake
Ashwanippi
Lake St. Barnabas
River St. John
50
Bustard R.
C A N A D A
River St. Lawrence
Anticosti
John
Saguenay R.
N E W B R U N S W I C K
L.e St. Thomas
Quebec
Orleans I.
Rivieres
45
S.t Peter
Ft. Chambly
Burlington
LAKE CHAMPLAIN
Virgennes
Poultney R.
Skeensborough
Ft. George
40
UPP
C
T
E
S
75 Longitude West from 70 London.

oppoſite the yard. In proportion to the increaſe of trade between New York and Lower Canada this town muſt improve, as it is the Britiſh port of entry on Lake Champlain.

The country about St. John's is flat, and very bare of trees, a dreadful fire in the year 1788 having done great miſchief, and deſtroyed all the woods for ſeveral miles: in ſome parts of the neighbourhood the people ſuffer extremely during winter from the want of fuel.

At St. John's we hired a light waggon, ſimilar to thoſe made uſe of in the United States, and ſet off about noon for La Prarie, on the banks of the river St. Lawrence. By the direct road, this is only eighteen miles diſtant; but the moſt agreeable way of going thither is by Chambly, which is a few miles farther, on account of ſeeing the old caſtle built there by the French. The caſtle ſtands cloſe to the rapids in Chambly or Sorelle River, and at a little diſtance has a grand appearance; the adjacent country alſo being very beautiful, the whole together forms a moſt intereſting ſcene. The caſtle is in tolerably good repair, and a garriſon is conſtantly kept in it.

As you travel along this road to La Prarie, after having juſt arrived from the United States over Lake Champlain, a variety of objects forcibly remind you of your having got into a new country. The Britiſh flag, the ſoldiers

on duty, the French inhabitants running about in their red nightcaps, the children coming to the doors to ſalute you as you paſs, a thing unknown in any part of the United States; the compact and neat exterior appearance of the houſes, the calaſhes, the bons dieux, the large Roman Catholic churches and chapels, the convents, the prieſts in their robes, the nuns, the friars; all ſerve to convince you that you are no longer in any part of the United States: the language alſo differs, French being here univerſally ſpoken.

The calaſh is a carriage very generally uſed in Lower Canada; there is ſcarcely a farmer indeed in the country who does not poſſeſs one: it is a ſort of one horſe chaiſe, capable of holding two people beſides the driver, who ſits on a kind of box placed over the foot board expreſsly for his accommodation. The body of the calaſh is hung upon broad ſtraps of leather, round iron rollers that are placed behind, by means of which they are ſhortened or lengthened. On each ſide of the carriage is a little door about two feet high, whereby you enter it, and which is uſeful when ſhut, in preventing any thing from ſlipping out. The harneſs for the horſe is always made in the old French taſte, extremely heavy; it is ſtudded with braſs nails, and to particular parts

of

J. Wells delt.

J. B. Drayton, sculp.

CANADIAN CALASH *or* MARCHE-DONC.

Published Dec 1st 1798 by I. Stockdale Piccadilly

of it are attached ſmall bells, of no uſe that I could ever diſcover but to annoy the paſſenger.

The bons dieux are large wooden crucifixes, ſometimes upwards of twenty feet in height, placed on the highway; ſome of them are highly ornamented and painted: as the people paſs they pull off their hats, or in ſome other way make obeiſance to them.

La Prarie de la Madelene contains about one hundred houſes: after ſtopping an hour or two there we embarked in a bateau for Montreal.

Montreal is ſituated on an iſland of the ſame name, on the oppoſite ſide of the River St. Lawrence to that on which la Prarie ſtands, but ſomewhat lower down. The two towns are nine miles apart, and the river is about two miles and a quarter wide. The current here is prodigiouſly ſtrong, and in particular places as you croſs, the boats are hurried down the ſtream, in the midſt of large rocks, with ſuch impetuoſity that it ſeems as if nothing could ſave them from being daſhed to pieces; indeed this would certainly be the caſe if the men were not uncommonly expert; but the Canadians are the moſt dexterous people perhaps in the world at the management of bateaux in rapid rivers. After ſuch a proſpect of the River St. Lawrence, it was not without aſtoniſhment that on approaching

the town of Montreal we beheld ſhips of upwards of four hundred tons burthen lying cloſe to the ſhore. The difficulties which veſſels have to encounter in getting to Montreal are immenſe; I have myſelf ſeen them with all their ſails ſet, and with a ſmart and favourable breeze, ſtationary for an hour together in the ſtream, unable to ſtem it, between the iſland of St. Helene and the main land, juſt below the town: to ſtem the current at this place it is almoſt neceſſary that the veſſel ſhould be aided by a ſtorm. The aſcent is equally difficult in ſeveral other parts of the river. Owing to this it is, that the paſſage from Quebec to Montreal is generally more tedious than that acroſs the Atlantic; thoſe ſhips, therefore, which trade between Europe and Montreal, never attempt to make more than one voyage during the year. Notwithſtanding the rapidity of the ſtream, the channel of the river is very deep, and in particular juſt oppoſite to the town. The largeſt merchant veſſels can there lie ſo cloſe to the banks, which are in their natural ſtate, that you may nearly touch them with your hand as you ſtand on the ſhore.

LETTER XXII.

Deſcription of the Town of Montreal.—Of the public Buildings.—Churches.—Funeral Ceremonies.—Convents.—Barracks.—Fortifications.—Inhabitants moſtly French.—Their Character and Manners.—Charming Proſpects in the Neighbourhood of the Town.—Amuſements during Summer.—Parties of Pleaſure up the Mountain.—Of the Fur Trade.—The Manner in which it is carried on.—Great Enterpriſe of the North Weſt Company of Merchants.—Sketch of Mr. M'Kenzie's Expeditions over Land to the Pacific Ocean.—Differences between the North Weſt and Hudſon's Bay Companies.

Montreal, July.

THE town of Montreal was laid out purſuant to the orders of one of the kings of France, which were, that a town ſhould be built as high up on the St. Lawrence as it were poſſible for veſſels to go by ſea. In fixing upon the ſpot where it ſtands, his commands were complied with in the ſtricteſt ſenſe. The town at preſent contains about twelve hundred houſes, whereof five hundred only are within the walls; the reſt are in the ſuburbs, which commence from the north,

eaſt, and weſt gates. The houſes in the ſuburbs are moſtly built of wood, but the others are all of ſtone; none of them are elegant, but there are many very comfortable habitations. In the lower part of the town, towards the river, where moſt of the ſhops ſtand, they have a very gloomy appearance, and look like ſo many priſons, being all furniſhed at the outſide with ſheet iron ſhutters to the doors and windows, which are regularly cloſed towards evening, in order to guard againſt fire. The town has ſuffered by fire very materially at different times, and the inhabitants have ſuch a dread of it, that all who can afford it cover the roofs of their houſes with tin-plates inſtead of ſhingles. By law they are obliged to have one or more ladders, in proportion to the ſize of the houſe, always ready on the roofs.

The ſtreets are all very narrow; three of them run parallel to the river, and theſe are interſected by others at right angles, but not at regular diſtances. On the ſide of the town fartheſt from the river, and nearly between the northern and ſouthern extremities, there is a ſmall ſquare, called La Place d'Armes, which ſeems originally to have been left open to the walls on one ſide, and to have been intended for the military to exerciſe in; the troops, however, never make uſe of it now,

now, but parade on a long walk, behind the walls, nearer to the barracks. On the oppoſite ſide of the town, towards the water, is another ſmall ſquare, where the market is held.

There are ſix churches in Montreal; one for Engliſh Epiſcopalians, one for Preſbyterians, and four for Roman Catholics. The cathedral church belonging to the latter, which occupies one ſide of La Place d'Armes, is a very ſpacious building, and contains five altars, all very richly decorated. The doors of this cathedral are left open the greater part of the day, and there are, generally, numbers of old people in it at their prayers, even when no regular ſervice is going on. On a fine Sunday in the ſummer ſeaſon ſuch multitudes flock to it, that even the ſteps at the outſide are covered with people, who, unable to get in, remain there kneeling with their hats off during the whole time of divine ſervice. Nearly all the chriſtenings, marriages, and burials of the Roman Catholic inhabitants of Montreal are performed in this church, on which occaſions, as well as before and during the maſſes, they always ring the bells, to the great annoyance of every perſon that is not a lover of diſcords; for inſtead of pulling the bells, which are five in number, and really well toned, with regularity, they jingle them all at once, without any ſort of cadence whatever.

Our lodgings happened to be in La Place d'Armes; and during three weeks that we remained there, I verily believe the bells were never ſuffered to remain ſtill for two hours together, at any one time, except in the night.

The funerals, as in other Roman Catholic countries, are conducted with great ceremony; the corpſe is always attended to the church by a number of prieſts chanting prayers, and by little boys in white robes and black caps carrying wax lights. A morning ſcarcely ever paſſed over that one or more of theſe proceſſions did not paſs under our windows whilſt we were at breakfaſt; for on the oppoſite ſide of the ſquare to that on which the cathedral ſtood, was a ſort of chapel, to which the bodies of all thoſe perſons, whoſe friends could not afford to pay for an expenſive funeral, were brought, I ſuppoſe, in the night, for we could never ſee any carried in there, and from thence conveyed in the morning to the cathedral. If the prieſts are paid for it they go to the houſe of the deceaſed, though it be ever ſo far diſtant, and eſcort the corpſe to the church. Until within a few years paſt it was cuſtomary to bury all the bodies in the vaults underneath the cathedral; but now it is prohibited, leſt ſome putrid diſorder ſhould break out in the town in conſequence of ſuch numbers

numbers being depoſited there. The burying grounds are all without the walls at preſent.

There are in Montreal four convents, one of which is of the order of St. Francis; the number of the friars, however, is reduced now to two or three, and as by the laws of the province men can no longer enter into any religious order, it will of courſe in a few years dwindle entirely away. On the female orders there is no reſtriction, and they are ſtill well filled. The Hotel Dieu, founded as early as 1644, for the relief of the ſick poor, and which is the oldeſt of the convents, contains thirty "religieuſes"—nuns; La Congregation de Notre Dame, inſtituted for the inſtruction of young girls, contains fifty-ſeven ſœurs, another ſort of nuns; and L'Hoſpital Generale, for the accommodation of the infirm poor, contains eighteen ſœurs.

The barracks are agreeably ſituated near the river, at the lower end of the town; they are ſurrounded by a lofty wall, and calculated to contain about three hundred men.

The walls round the town are mouldering away very faſt, and in ſome places are totally in ruins; the gates, however, remain quite perfect. The walls were built principally as a defence againſt the Indians, by whom the country was thickly inhabited when Montreal was founded, and they were found neceſſary,

to

to repel the open attacks of theſe people as late as the year 1736. When the large fairs uſed to be held in Montreal, to which the Indians from all parts reſorted with their furs, they were alſo found extremely uſeful, as the inhabitants were thereby enabled to ſhut out the Indians at night, who, had they been ſuffered to remain in the town, addicted as they are to drinking, might have been tempted to commit great outrages, and would have kept the inhabitants in a continual ſtate of alarm. In their beſt ſtate the walls could not have protected the town againſt cannon, not even againſt a ſix pounder; nor, indeed, would the ſtrongeſt walls be of any uſe in defending it againſt artillery, as it is completely commanded by the eminences in the iſland of St. Helene*, in the River St. Lawrence. Montreal has always been an eaſy conqueſt to regular troops.

By far the greater number of the inhabitants of Montreal are of French extraction; all the eminent merchants, however, and principal people in the town, are either Engliſh, Scotch, Iriſh, or their deſcendants, all of whom paſs for Engliſh with the French inhabitants. The French retain, in a great

* This iſland was the laſt place which the French ſurrendered to the Britiſh.

meaſure,

meaſure, the manners and cuſtoms of their anceſtors, as well as the language; they have an unconquerable averſion to learn Engliſh, and it is very rare to meet with any perſon amongſt them that can ſpeak it in any manner; but the Engliſh inhabitants are, for the moſt part, well acquainted with the French language.

The people of Montreal, in general, are remarkably hoſpitable and attentive to ſtrangers; they are ſociable alſo amongſt themſelves, and fond in the extreme of convivial amuſements. In winter, they keep up ſuch a conſtant and friendly intercourſe with each other, that it ſeems then as if the town were inhabited but by one large family. During ſummer they live ſomewhat more retired; but throughout that ſeaſon a club, formed of all the principal inhabitants, both male and female, meet every week or fortnight, for the purpoſe of dining at ſome agreeable ſpot in the neighbourhood of the town.

The iſland of Montreal is about twenty-eight miles in length and ten in breadth; it is the largeſt of ſeveral iſlands which are ſituated in the St. Lawrence, at the mouth of the Utawa River. Its ſoil is luxuriant, and in ſome parts much cultivated and thickly inhabited. It is agreeably diverſified with hill and dale, and towards its center, in the neighbourhood

bourhood of Montreal, there are two or three conſiderable mountains. The largeſt of theſe ſtands at the diſtance of about one mile from the town, which is named from it. The baſe of this mountain is ſurrounded with neat country houſes and gardens, and partial improvements have been made about one third of the way up; the remainder is entirely covered with lofty trees. On that ſide towards the river is a large old monaſtery, with extenſive incloſures walled in, round which the ground has been cleared for ſome diſtance. This open part is covered with a rich verdure, and the woods encircling it, inſtead of being overrun with bruſhwood, are quite clear at bottom, ſo that you may here roam about at pleaſure for miles together, ſhaded, by the lofty trees, from the rays of the ſun.

The view from hence is grand beyond deſcription. A prodigious expanſe of country is laid open to the eye, with the noble river St. Lawrence winding through it, which may be traced from the remoteſt part of the horizon. The river comes from the right, and flows ſmoothly on after paſſing down the tremendous rapids above the town, where it is hurried over huge rocks with a noiſe that is heard even up the mountain. On the left below you appears the town of Montreal, with its churches, monaſteries, glittering ſpires,

ſpires, and the ſhipping under its old walls; ſeveral little iſlands in the river near the town, partly improved, partly overgrown with wood, add greatly to the beauty of the ſcene. La Prarie with its large church on the diſtant ſide of the river, is ſeen to the greateſt advantage, and beyond it is a range of lofty mountains which terminates the proſpect. Such an endleſs variety and ſuch a grandeur is there in the view from this part of the mountain, that even thoſe who are moſt habituated to the view always find it a freſh ſubject of admiration whenever they contemplate it; and on this part of the mountain it is that the club which I mentioned generally aſſembles. Two ſtewards are appointed for the day, who always chuſe ſome new ſpot where there is a ſpring or rill of water, and an agreeable ſhade: each family brings cold proviſions, wine, &c.; the whole is put together, and the company, often amounting to one hundred perſons, ſits down to dinner.

The fur trade is what is chiefly carried on at Montreal, and it is there that the greater part of the furs are ſhipped, which are ſent from Canada to England.

This very lucrative trade is carried on, partly by what is called the North Weſt Company, and partly by private individuals on their own account. The company does not poſſeſs any

particular privileges by law, but from its great capital merely it is enabled to trade to certain remote parts of the continent, to the exclusion of those who do not hold any shares in it. It was formed originally by the merchants of Montreal themselves, who wisely considered that the trade could be carried on to those distant parts of the continent, inhabited solely by Indians, with more security and greater profit, if they joined together in a body, than if they continued to trade separately. The stock of the company was divided into forty shares, and as the number of merchants in the town at that time was not very great, this arrangement afforded an opportunity to every one of them to join in the company if he thought proper. At present these shares have all fallen into the hands of a few persons.

The company principally carries on its trade by means of the Utawas or Grand River, that falls into the St. Lawrence about thirty miles above Montreal, and which forms, by its confluence with that river, "Le Lac de Deux Montagnes et le Lac St. Louis,"—the lake of the Two Mountains and the Lake of St. Louis, wherein are several large islands. To convey the furs down this river, they make use of canoes, formed of the bark of the birch tree, some of which are upon such a large scale that they are capable of containing two tons,

by

but they ſeldom put ſo much in them, eſpecially on this river, it being in many places ſhallow, rapid, and full of rocks, and contains no leſs than thirty-two portages.

The canoes are navigated by the French Canadians, who are particularly fond of the employment, preferring it in general to that of cultivating the ground. A fleet of them ſets off from Montreal about the month of May, laden with proviſions, conſiſting chiefly of biſcuit and ſalt pork, ſufficient to laſt the crews till their return, and alſo with the articles given in barter to the Indians. At ſome of the ſhallow places in the river, it is ſufficient if the men merely get out of the canoes, and puſh them on into the deep water; but at others, where there are dangerous rapids and ſharp rocks, is it neceſſary for the men to unlade the canoes, and carry both them and the cargoes on their ſhoulders, till they come again to a ſafe part of the river. At night they drag the canoes upon ſhore, light a fire, cook their proviſions for the following day, and ſleep upon the ground wrapped up in their blankets. If it happens to rain very hard, they ſometimes ſhelter themſelves with boughs of trees, but in general they remain under the canopy of heaven, without any covering but their blankets: they copy exactly the Indian mode of life on theſe occaſions, and many of them

them even wear the Indian dreſſes, which they find more convenient than their own

Having aſcended the Utawas River for about two hundred and eighty miles, which it takes them about eighteen days to perform, they then croſs by a portage into Lake Niſpiſſing, and from this lake by another portage they get upon French River, that falls into Lake Huron on the north-eaſt ſide; then coaſting along this laſt lake they paſs through the Straits of St. Mary, where there is another portage into Lake Superior; and coaſting afterwards along the ſhores of Lake Superior, they come to the Grand Portage on the north-weſt ſide of it; from hence by a chain of ſmall lakes and rivers they proceed on to the Rainy Lake, to the Lake of the Woods, and for hundreds of miles beyond it, through Lake Winnipeg, &c.

The canoes, however, which go ſo far up the country, never return the ſame year; thoſe intended to bring back cargoes immediately, ſtop at the Grand Portage, where the furs are collected ready for them by the agents of the company. The furs are made up in packs of a certain weight, and a particular number is put into each canoe. By knowing thus the exact weight of every pack, there can be no embezzlement; and at the portages there is no time waſted in allotting to each man

man his load, every one being obliged to carry ſo many packs.

At the Grand Portage, and along that immenſe chain of lakes and rivers, which extend beyond Lake Superior, the company has regular poſts, where the agents reſide; and with ſuch aſtoniſhing enterprize and induſtry have the affairs of this company been carried on, that trading poſts are now eſtabliſhed within five hundred miles of the Pacific Ocean. One gentleman, indeed, a partner in the houſe at Montreal, which now holds the greateſt part of the ſhares of the company, has even penetrated to the Pacific Ocean itſelf. The journal kept by this gentleman upon the expedition is, it is ſaid, replete with information of the moſt intereſting nature. That it has not been laid before the public long ago, together with an accurate map of his track, is to be imputed ſolely to an unfortunate miſunderſtanding which took place between him and a noble lord high in the confidence of government.

In the firſt attempt which this adventurous gentleman, a Mr. M'Kenzie, made to penetrate to the ocean, he ſet out early in the ſpring from the remoteſt of the poſts belonging to the company. He took with him a ſingle canoe, and a party of choſen men; and after paſſing over prodigious tracts of land,

never before traverſed by any white perſon, at laſt came to a large river. Here the canoe, which was carried by the men on their ſhoulders, was launched, and having all embarked, they proceeded down the ſtream. From the courſe this river took for a very great diſtance, Mr. M'Kenzie was led to imagine that it was one of thoſe rivers he was in queſt of; namely, one which emptied itſelf into the Pacific Ocean; but at the end of ſeveral weeks, during which they had worked their way downward with great eagerneſs, he was convinced, from the gradual inclination of the river towards another quarter, that he muſt have been miſtaken; and that it was one of thoſe immenſe rivers, ſo numerous on the continent of North America, that ran into Baffin's Bay, or the Arctic Ocean.

The party was now in a very critical ſituation; the ſeaſon was far advanced, and the length of way which they had to return was prodigious. If they attempted to go back, and were overtaken by winter, they muſt in all probability periſh for want of proviſions in an uninhabited country; if, on the contrary, they made up their minds to ſpend the winter where they were, they had no time to loſe in building huts, and going out to hunt and fiſh, that they might have ſufficient ſtores to ſupport them through that dreary ſeaſon. Mr. M'Kenzie

M'Kenzie repreſented the matter, in the moſt open terms, to his men, and left it to themſelves to determine the part they would take. The men were for going back at all hazards; and the reſult was, that they reached their friends in ſafety. The difficulties they had to contend with, and the exertions they made in returning, were almoſt ſurpaſſing belief.

The ſecond expedition entered upon by Mr. M'Kenzie, and which ſucceeded to his wiſhes, was undertaken about three years ago. He ſet out in the ſame manner, but well provided with ſeveral different things, which he found the want of in the firſt expedition. He was extremely well furniſhed this time with aſtronomical inſtruments, and in particular with a good time-piece, that he procured from London. He took a courſe ſomewhat different from the firſt, and paſſed through many nations of Indians who had never before ſeen the face of a white man, amongſt ſome of whom he was for a time in imminent danger; but he found means at laſt to conciliate their good will. From ſome of theſe Indians he learned, that there was a ridge of mountains at a little diſtance, beyond which the rivers all ran in a weſtern direction. Having engaged ſome of them therefore for guides, he proceeded according to their directions until he came to the mountains, and after aſcending

them with prodigious labour, found, to his great ſatisfaction, that the account the Indians had given was true, and that the rivers on the oppoſite ſide did indeed all run to the weſt. He followed the courſe of one of them, and finally came to the Pacific Ocean, not far from Nootka Sound.

Here he was given to underſtand by the natives, and their account was confirmed by the ſight of ſome little articles they had amongſt them, that an Engliſh veſſel had quitted the coaſt only ſix weeks before. This was a great mortification to Mr. M'Kenzie; for had there been a ſhip on the coaſt, he would moſt gladly have embarked in it rather than encounter the ſame difficulties, and be expoſed to the ſame perils, which he had experienced in getting there; however there was no alternative; he ſet out after a ſhort time on his journey back again, and having found his canoe quite ſafe under ſome buſhes, near the head of the river, where he had hid it, together with ſome proviſions, leſt on going down to the coaſt the natives might have proved unfriendly, and have cut off his retreat by ſeizing upon it, he finally arrived at one of the trading poſts in ſecurity. When I was at Montreal Mr. M'Kenzie was not there, and I never had an opportunity of ſeeing him afterwards. What I have here related reſpecting his two expe-

ditions is the ſubſtance, to the beſt of my recollection, of what I heard from his partners.

Many other individuals belonging to the North Weſt Company, before Mr. M'Kenzie ſet out, penetrated far into the country in different directions, and much beyond what any perſon had done before them, in order to eſtabliſh poſts. In ſome of theſe excurſions they fell in with the agents of the Hudſon Bay Company, who were alſo extending their poſts from another quarter: this unexpected meeting between the two companies, at one time gave riſe to ſome very unpleaſant altercations, and the Hudſon Bay Company threatened the other with an immediate proſecution for an infringement of its charter.

By its charter, it ſeems, the Hudſon Bay Company was allowed the excluſive privilege of trading to the Bay, and along all the rivers and waters connected with it. This charter, however, was granted at a time when the northern parts of the continent were much leſs known than they are now, for to have the excluſive trade along all the waters connected with Hudſon Bay was, literally ſpeaking, to have the excluſive trade of the greater part of the continent of North America. Hudſon Bay by a variety of rivers and lakes, is cloſely connected with Lake Superior, and from that chain of lakes, of which Lake Superior is one,

there is a water communication throughout all Canada, and a very great part of the United States; however, when the agents of the North-weſt Company were fixing trading poſts upon ſome rivers which ran immediately into Hudſon's Bay, it undoubtedly appeared to be an infringement of the charter, and ſo indeed it muſt ſtrictly have been, had not the Hudſon's Bay Company itſelf infringed its own charter in the firſt inſtance, or at leaſt neglected to comply with all the ſtipulations contained therein. A clauſe ſeems to have been in the charter, which, at the ſame time that it granted to the company the excluſive privilege of trading to Hudſon's Bay, and along all the waters connected with it, bound it to erect a new poſt twelve miles farther to the weſtward every year, otherwiſe the charter was to become void. This had not been done; the North-weſt Company therefore reſted perfectly eaſy about the menaces of a proſecution, ſatisfied that the other company did not in fact legally poſſeſs thoſe privileges to which it laid claim.

The Hudſon's Bay Company, though it threatened, never indeed attempted to put its threats into execution, well knowing the weakneſs of its cauſe, but continued nevertheleſs to watch the motions of its rival with a moſt jealous eye; and as in extending their reſpective

tive trades, the poſts of the two companies were approximating nearer and nearer to each other every year, there was great reaſon to imagine that their differences, inſtead of abating, would become ſtill greater than they were, and finally, perhaps, lead to conſequences of the moſt ſerious nature. A circumſtance, however, unexpectedly took place, at a time when the greateſt enmity ſubſiſted between the parties, which happily reconciled them to each other, and terminated all their diſputes.

A very powerful nation of Indians, called the Aſſiniboins, who inhabit an extended tract of country to the ſouth-weſt of Lake Winnipeg, conceiving that the Hudſon's Bay Company had encroached unreaſonably upon their territories, and had otherwiſe maltreated a part of their tribe, formed the reſolution of inſtantly deſtroying a poſt eſtabliſhed by that company in their neighbourhood. A large body of them ſoon collected together, and breathing the fierceſt ſpirit of revenge, marched unperceived and unſuſpected by the party againſt whom their expedition was planned, till within a ſhort diſtance of their poſt. Here they halted according to cuſtom, waiting only for a favourable moment to pounce upon their prey. Some of the agents of the North-weſt Company, however, who were ſcattered about this part of the country, fortunately got intelligence of their

deſign. They knew the weakneſs of the place about to be attacked, and forgetting the rivalſhip ſubſiſting between them, and thinking only how to ſave their countrymen, they immediately diſpatched a meſſenger to give the party notice of the aſſault that was meditated; they at the ſame time ſent another meſſenger to one of their own poſts, deſiring that inſtant ſuccour might be ſent to that belonging to the Hudſon Bay Company, which the Indians were about to plunder. The detachment arrived before the attack commenced, and the Indians were repulſed; but had it not been for the timely aſſiſtance their rivals had afforded, the Hudſon Bay people were fully perſuaded that they muſt have fallen victims to the fury of the Indians.

This ſignal piece of ſervice was not undervalued or forgotten by thoſe who had been ſaved; and as the North-weſt Company was ſo much ſtronger, and on ſo much better terms with the Indians in this part of the country than its rivals, it now evidently appeared to be the intereſt of the latter to have the poſts of the North-weſt Company eſtabliſhed as near its own as poſſible. This is accordingly done for their mutual ſafety, and the two companies are now on the moſt friendly terms, and continue to carry on their trade cloſe to each other.

About two thouſand men are employed by the

the North-weſt Company in their poſts in the upper country. Thoſe who are ſtationed at the remote trading poſts lead a very ſavage life, but little better indeed than that of Indians: ſome of them remain far up in the country for four or five years together. The head clerk or principal agent generally marries an Indian girl, the daughter of ſome eminent chief, by which he gains in a peculiar manner the affections of the whole tribe, a matter of great importance. Theſe marriages, as may be ſuppoſed, are not conſidered as very binding by the huſband; but that is nothing in the opinion of an Indian chief, who readily brings his ſiſter or daughter to you; at the ſame time he can only be appeaſed by blood if a perſon attempts to take any improper liberties with his wife. Amongſt no people are the wives more chaſte, or more devoted to their huſbands.

Beſides the furs and pelts conveyed down to Montreal from the north-weſtern parts of the continent, by means of the Utawas River, there are large quantities alſo brought there acroſs the lakes, and down the River St. Lawrence. Theſe are collected at the various towns and poſts along the Lakes Huron, Erie, and Ontario, where the trade is open to all parties, the ſeveral poſts being protected by regular troops, at the expence of the govern-

ment.

ment. Added likewiſe to what are thus collected by the agents of the company, and of private merchants, there are conſiderable quantities brought down to Montreal for ſale by traders, on their own account. Some of theſe traders come from parts as remote as the Illinois Country, bordering on the Miſſiſſippi. They aſcend the Miſſiſſippi as far as Oniſconſing River, and from that by a portage of three miles get upon Fox River, which falls into Lake Michigan. In the fall of the year, as I have before mentioned, theſe two rivers overflow, and it is then ſometimes practicable to paſs in a light canoe from one river to the other, without any portage whatſoever. From Lake Michigan they get upon Lake Huron, afterwards upon Lake Erie, and ſo on to the St. Lawrence. Before the month of September is over, the furs are all brought down to Montreal; as they arrive they are immediately ſhipped, and the veſſels diſpatched in October, beyond which month it would be dangerous for them to remain in the river on account of the ſetting in of winter.

Furs are alſo ſhipped in conſiderable quantities at Quebec, and at the town of Trois Rivieres. Theſe furs are brought down the rivers that fall into the St. Lawrence, on the north ſide, by Indians.

LETTER XXIII.

Voyage to Quebec down the St. Lawrence.—A Bateau preferable to a Keel Boat.—Town of Sorelle.—Ship-building there.—Deſcription of Lake St. Pierre.—Baliſcon.—Charming Scenery along the Banks of St. Lawrence.—In what reſpects it differs from the Scenery along any other River in America.—Canadian Houſes.—Sketch of the Character and manners of the lower Claſſes of Canadians.—Their Superſtition.—Anecdote.—St. Auguſtin Calvaire.—Arrive at Quebec.

Quebec, Auguſt.

WE remained in Montreal until the firſt day of Auguſt, when we ſet off in a bateau for Quebec, about one hundred and ſixty miles lower down the St. Lawrence. A bateau is a particular kind of boat, very generally uſed upon the large rivers and lakes in Canada. The bottom of it is perfectly flat, and each end is built very ſharp, and exactly alike. The ſides are about four feet high, and for the convenience of the rowers, four or five benches are laid acroſs, ſometimes more, according to the length of the bateau. It is a very heavy awkward ſort of veſſel, either for rowing or ſailing, but

but it is preferred to a boat with a keel for two very obvious reaſons; firſt, becauſe it draws leſs water, at the ſame time that it carries a larger burthen; and ſecondly, becauſe it is much ſafer on lakes or wide rivers, where ſtorms are frequent: a proof of this came under our obſervation the day of our leaving Montreal. We had reached a wide part of the river, and were ſailing along with a favourable wind, when ſuddenly the horizon grew very dark, and a dreadful ſtorm aroſe, accompanied with loud peals of thunder and torrents of rain. Before the ſail could be taken in, the ropes which held it were ſnapped in pieces, and the waves began to daſh over the ſides of the bateau, though the water had been quite ſmooth five minutes before. It was impoſſible now to counteract the force of the wind with oars, and the bateau was conſequently driven on ſhore, but the bottom of it being quite flat, it was carried ſmoothly upon the beach without ſuſtaining any injury, and the men leaping out drew it up on dry land, where we remained out of all danger till the ſtorm was over. A keel boat, however, of the ſame ſize, could not have approached nearer to the ſhore than thirty feet, and there it would have ſtuck faſt in the ſand, and probably have been filled with water. From being fitted up as it was, our bateau proved to be a very pleaſant conveyance: it was one of a large

a large ſize, and over the wideſt part of it an oilcloth awning was thrown, ſupported by hoops ſimilar to the roof of a waggon: thus a moſt excellent cabin was formed, large enough to contain half a dozen chairs and a table, and which, at the ſame time that it afforded ſhelter from the inclemency of the weather, was airy, and ſufficiently open to let us ſee all the beauties of the proſpect on each ſhore to the greateſt advantage.

It was about eleven o'clock in the morning when we left Montreal, and at five in the afternoon we reached the town of Sorelle, fifteen leagues diſtant. The current is very ſtrong the whole way between the two places. Sorelle ſtands at the mouth of the river of the ſame name, which runs from Lake Champlain into the St. Lawrence. It was laid out about the year 1787, and on an extenſive plan, with very wide ſtreets and a large ſquare, but at preſent it contains only one hundred houſes, are all very indifferent, and ſtanding widely aſunder. This is the only town on the St. Lawrence, between Montreal and Quebec, wherein Engliſh is the predominant language. The inhabitants conſiſt principally of loyaliſts from the United States, who took refuge in Canada. The chief buſineſs carried on here is that of ſhip-building; there are ſeveral veſſels annually launched from fifty to two hundred tons burthen;

then; theſe are floated down to Quebec, and there rigged. Ship-building is not carried on to ſo much advántage in Canada as might be imagined, all the bolts and other articles of iron, the blocks, and the cordage, being imported; ſo that what is gained by having excellent timber on the ſpot is loſt in bringing over theſe different articles, which are ſo bulky, from Europe. The river of Sorelle is deep at the mouth, and affords good ſhelter for ſhips from the ice, at the breaking up of winter: it is not navigable far beyond the town, even in boats, on account of the rapids.

The next morning we left Sorelle, beyond which place the St. Lawrence expands to a great breadth. Here it abounds with ſmall iſlands, ſituated ſo cloſely to each other, that it is impoſſible to think without aſtoniſhment of large veſſels, like thoſe that go to Montreal, paſſing between them: the channel through them is very intricate. This wide part of the river is called Lac St. Pierre; the greateſt breadth of it is about four leagues and a half, and its length from the iſlands at the head of the lake downwards about eight leagues. From hence to Quebec the river is in no place more than two miles acroſs, and in ſome parts it narrows to the breadth of three quarters of a mile. The tide ebbs and flows in the river within a few leagues of Lac St. Pierre; the great

great expanſion of the water at the lake, and the ſtrong current which ſets out from it, prevents its action higher up.

From Montreal as far as the town of Trois Rivieres, which ſtands about four leagues below Lac St. Pierre, the ſhores on each ſide of the St. Lawrence are very flat; the land then begins to riſe, and on the ſouth-eaſt ſide it continues lofty the whole way down to Quebec. On the oppoſite ſide, however, below Trois Rivieres, the banks vary conſiderably; in ſome places they are high, in others very low, until you approach within a few leagues of Quebec, when they aſſume a bold and grand appearance on each ſide. The ſcenery along various parts of the river is very fine: it is impoſſible, indeed, but that there muſt be a variety of pleaſing views along a noble river like the St. Lawrence, winding for hundreds of miles through a rich country, diverſified with riſing grounds, woodlands, and cultivated plains. What particularly attracts the attention, however, in going down this river, is, the beautiful diſpoſition of the towns and villages on its banks. Nearly all the ſettlements in Lower Canada are ſituated cloſe upon the borders of the rivers, and from this circumſtance the ſcenery along the St. Lawrence and others differs materially from that along the rivers in the United States. The

banks

banks of the Hudſon river, which are more cultivated than thoſe of any of the other large rivers there, are wild and deſolate in compariſon with thoſe of the St. Lawrence. For ſeveral leagues below Montreal the houſes ſtand ſo cloſely together, that it appears as if it were but one village, which extended the whole way. All the houſes have a remarkably neat appearance at a diſtance; and in each village, though it be ever ſo ſmall, there is a church. The churches are kept in the neateſt repair, and moſt of them have ſpires, covered, according to the cuſtom of the country, with tin, that, from being put on in a particular manner, never becomes ruſty *. It is pleaſing beyond deſcription to behold one of theſe villages opening to the view, as you ſail round a point of land covered with trees, the houſes in it overhanging the river, and the ſpires of the churches ſparkling through the groves with which they are encircled, before the rays of the ſetting ſun.

There is ſcarcely any part of the river, where you paſs along, for more than a league, without ſeeing a village and church.

The ſecond night of our voyage we landed

* The ſquare plates of tin are nailed on diagonally, and the corners are carefully folded over the heads of the nails, ſo as to prevent any moiſture from getting to them.

at

at the village of Batiſcon. It ſtands on the north-weſt ſide of the river, about eighty miles below Montreal. Here the ſhore is very flat and marſhy, and for a conſiderable diſtance from it the water is ſo ſhallow when the tide is out, that a bateau even, cannot at that time come within one hundred yards of the dry ground. Lower down the river the ſhore is in ſome places extremely rocky.

The firſt habitation we came to at Batiſcon was a farm houſe, where we readily got accommodation for the night. The people were extremely civil, and did all in their power to ſerve us. A ſmall table was quickly ſet out, covered with a neat white table cloth, and bread, milk, eggs, and butter, the beſt fare which the houſe afforded, were brought to us. Theſe things may always be had in abundance at every farm houſe; but it is not often that you can procure meat of any ſort; in going through Canada, therefore, it is cuſtomary for travellers to carry a proviſion baſket with them. The houſes in Lower Canada are in general well furniſhed with beds, all in the French ſtyle, very large, and raiſed four or five feet high, with a paillaſſe, a mattraſs, and a feather bed.

The houſes for the moſt part are built of logs; but they are much more compact and better built than thoſe in the United States;

the logs are made to fit more closely together, and instead of being left rough and uneven on the outside, are planed and white washed. At the inside also the walls are generally lined with deal boards, whereas in the United States the common log-houses are left as rough within as they are without. One circumstance, however, renders the Canadian houses very disagreeable, and that is the inattention of the inhabitants to air them occasionally by opening the windows, in consequence of which they have a close heavy smell within doors. As we travelled by land from Quebec to Montreal, we scarcely observed ten houses the whole way with the windows open, notwithstanding that the weather was very warm. If you ask the people why they don't let a little fresh air into their houses, their constant answer is, as it is to all questions of a similar tendency, "Ce n'est "pas la maniere des habitans"—It is not the custom of the people of the country.

Some of the lower classes of the French Canadians have all the gaiety and vivacity of the people of France; they dance, they sing, and seem determined not to give way to care; others, to appearance, have a great deal of that sullenness and bluntness in their manners characteristic of the people of the United States; vanity, however, is the ascendant feature

ture in the character of all of them, and by working upon that you may make them do what you pleaſe. Few of the men can read or write; the little learning there is amongſt the inhabitants is confined to the women: a Canadian never makes a bargain, or takes any ſtep of importance, without conſulting his wife, whoſe opinion is generally abided by. Both men and women are ſunk in ignorance and ſuperſtition, and blindly devoted to their prieſts. The following anecdote may ſerve to ſhew how much they are ſo.

On the evening before we reached Quebec, we ſtopped at the village of St. Auguſtin Calvaire, and after having ſtrolled about for ſome time, returned to the farm-houſe where we had taken up our quarters for the night. The people had cooked ſome fiſh, that had been juſt caught, while we had been walking about, and every thing being ready on our return, we ſat down to ſupper by the light of a lamp, which was ſuſpended from the ceiling. The glimmering light, however, that it afforded, ſcarcely enabled us to ſee what was on the table; we complained of it to the man of the houſe, and the lamp was in conſequence trimmed; it was repleniſhed with oil; taken down and ſet on the table; ſtill the light was very bad. "Sacre Dieu!" exclaimed he, "but you ſhall not eat your fiſh

" in the dark;" ſo ſaying, he ſtepped aſide to a ſmall cupboard, took out a candle, and having lighted it, placed it beſide us. All was now going on well, when the wife, who had been abſent for a few minutes, ſuddenly returning, poured forth a volley of the moſt terrible execrations againſt her poor huſband for having preſumed to have acted as he had done. Unable to anſwer a ſingle word, the fellow ſtood aghaſt, ignorant of what he had done to offend her; we were quite at a loſs alſo to know what could have given riſe to ſuch a ſudden ſtorm; the wife, however, ſnatching up the candle, and haſtily extinguiſhing it, addreſſed us in a plaintive tone of voice, and explained the whole affair. It was the holy candle—" La chandelle benite," which her giddy huſband had ſet on the table; it had been conſecrated at a neighbouring church, and ſuppoſing there ſhould be a tempeſt at any time, with thunder and lightning ever ſo terrible, yet if the candle were but kept burning while it laſted, the houſe, the barn, and every thing elſe belonging to it, were to be ſecured from all danger. If any of the family happened to be ſick, the candle was to be lighted, and they were inſtantly to recover. It had been given to her that morning by the prieſt of the village, with an aſſurance that it poſſeſſed the miraculous power of preſerving

preſerving the family from harm, and ſhe was confident that what he told her was true.—To have contradicted the poor woman would have been uſeleſs; for the ſake of our ears, however, we endeavoured to pacify her, and that being accompliſhed, we ſat down to ſupper, and e'en made the moſt of our fiſh in the dark.

The village of St. Auguſtin Calvaire is about five leagues from Quebec, at which laſt place we arrived early on the next morning, the fourth of our voyage. When the wind is fair, and the tide favourable alſo, it does not take more than two days to go from Montreal to Quebec.

LETTER XXIV.

Situation of the City of Quebec.—Divided into Upper and Lower Town.—Deſcription of each.—Great Strength of the Upper Town.—Some Obſervations on the Capture of Quebec by the Engliſh Army under General Wolfe.—Obſervations on Montgomery's and Arnold's Attack during the American War.—Cenſus of Inhabitants of Quebec.—The Chateau, the Reſidence of the Governor.—Monaſtery of the Recollets.—College of the Jeſuits.—One Jeſuit remaining of great Age.

—His great Wealth.—His Character.—Nunneries.—Engineer's Drawing Room.—State House.—Armoury.—Barracks.—Market-place.—Dogs used in Carts.—Grandeur of the Prospects from Parts of the Upper Town.—Charming Scenery of the Environs.—Description of Montmorenci Water Fall.—Of La Chaudiere Water Fall.

Quebec, August.

THE city of Quebec is situated on a very lofty point of land, on the north-west side of the River St. Lawrence. Nearly facing it, on the opposite shore, there is another point, and between the two the river is contracted to the breadth of three quarters of a mile, but after passing through this strait it expands to the breadth of five or six miles, taking a great sweep behind that point whereon Quebec stands. The city derives its name from the word Quebec or Quebeio, which signifies in the Algonquin tongue, a sudden contraction of a river. The wide part of the river, immediately before the town, is called The Bason; and it is sufficiently deep and spacious to float upwards of one hundred sail of the line.

Quebec is divided into two parts; the upper town, situated on a rock of limestone, on the top of the point; and the lower town, built

RIVER St. CHARLES
RIVER St. LAU
References
A. Cape Diamond
B. The Glaciene
C. St. Lewis
D. St. Ursula
E. St. John
F. The Potasse
G. Redoubt of Cape Diamo
H. Royal Redoubt and Bar
I. Dauphine's Redoubt a
K. Jesuits Church
L. St. John's Gate
M. Palace
N. Fort St. Lewis and Gov
O. Nine Gun Battery
P. Great Battery
Q. Cathedral
A PLAN of the CITY of QUEBEC

St Roch
RIVER St CHARLES
RIVER St LAURENCE
Dock
Lower Town
A PLAN of the CITY of QUEBEC
References
A. Cape Diamond
B. The Glaciene
C. St Lewis
D. St Ursula
E. St John
F. The Pouçse
G. Redoubt of Cape Diamond
H. Royal Redoubt and Barracks
I. Dauphine's Redoubt and Barracks
K. Jesuits Church
L. St Johns Gate
M. Palace
N. Fort St Lewis and Governors House
O. Nine Gun Battery
P. Great Battery
Q. Cathedral
R. Seminary
S. Jesuits College
T. Recollects
U. Parade
V. Market Place
W. Market Place in the lower Town
X. Ursulines Convent
Y. Hotel Dieu
Z. Intendants Palace
a. St Lewis Gate
a Intrenchments along St Charles River
Scale of 3000 Feet.
500
1000
2000
3000

built round the bottom of the point, close to the water. The rock whereon the upper town ſtands, in ſome places towards the water riſes nearly perpendicularly, ſo as to be totally inacceſſible; in other places it is not ſo ſteep but that there is a communication between the two towns, by means of ſtreets winding up the ſide of it, though even here the aſcent is ſo great, that there are long flights of ſtairs at one ſide of the ſtreets for the accommodation of foot paſſengers.

The lower town lies very much expoſed to an enemy, being defended merely by a ſmall battery towards the baſon, which at the time of high tides is nearly on a level with the water, and by barriers towards the river, in which guns may be planted when there is any danger of an attack.

The upper town, however, is a place of immenſe ſtrength. Towards the water it is ſo ſtrongly guarded by nature, that it is found unneceſſary to have more than very ſlight walls; and in ſome particular places, where the rock is inacceſſible, are no walls at all. There are ſeveral redoubts and batteries however here. The principal battery, which points towards the baſon, conſiſts of twenty-two twenty-four pounders, two French thirty-ſix pounders, and two large iron mortars; this battery is flanked by another of ſix

guns, that commands the paſſes from the lower town.

On the land ſide, the town owes its ſtrength ſolely to the hand of art, and here the fortifications are ſtupendous. Conſiderable additions and improvements have been made to them ſince the place has been in the poſſeſſion of Great Britain; but even at the time when it belonged to France, the works were ſo ſtrong, that had it not been for the conduct of M. de Montcalm, the French general, it is almoſt doubtful whether the genius of the immortal Wolfe himſelf would not have been baffled in attempting to reduce it.

Had M. de Montcalm, when the firſt intelligence of the Britiſh army's having aſcended the Heights of Abraham was carried to him, inſtead of diſbelieving the account, and laughing at it as a thing impoſſible, marched immediately to the attack, without giving General Wolfe time to form his men; or had he, when the account was confirmed of the enemy's procedure, and of their having formed on the plain, waited for a large diviſion of his troops, whoſe ſtation was below the town, and who might have joined him in two hours, inſtead of marching out to give General Wolfe battle with the troops he had with him at the time, the fate of the day might have turned out very differently; or had he,

inſtead of hazarding a battle at all, retired within the walls of the city and defended it, the place was ſo ſtrong that there is reaſon to think it might have held out until the approach of winter, when the Britiſh ſhips muſt have quitted the river, and General Wolfe would conſequently have been under the neceſſity of raiſing the ſiege.

General Wolfe thought it a vain attempt to make an aſſault on the ſide of the town which lies towards the water, where the rock is ſo ſteep, and ſo eaſily defended; his object was to get behind it, and to carry on the attack on the land ſide, where there is an extenſive plain adjoining the town, and not a great deal lower than the higheſt part of the point. In order to do ſo, he firſt of all attempted to land his troops ſome miles below the town, near the Falls of Montmorenci. Here the banks of the river are by no means ſo difficult of aſcent as above the town; but they were defended by a large diviſion of the French forces, which had thrown up ſeveral ſtrong redoubts, and, in attempting to land, Wolfe was repulſed with loſs.

Above Quebec, the banks of the river are extremely high, and ſo ſteep at the ſame time, that by the French they were deemed inacceſſible. Foiled, however, in his firſt attempt to get on ſhore, General Wolfe formed the bold

bold deſign of aſcending to the top of theſe banks, commonly called the Heights of Abraham. To prepare the way for it, poſſeſſion was taken of Point Levi, the point ſituated oppoſite to that on which Quebec ſtands, and from thence a heavy bombardment was commenced on the town, in order to deceive the enemy. In the mean time boats were prepared; the troops embarked; they paſſed the town with muffled oars, in the night, unobſerved, and landed at a cove, about two miles above. The ſoldiers clambered up the heights with great difficulty, and the guns were hauled up by means of ropes and pullies fixed round the trees, with which the banks are covered from top to bottom. At the top the plain commences, and extends cloſe under the walls of the city: here it was that the memorable battle was fought, in which General Wolfe unhappily periſhed, at the very moment when all his noble exertions were about to be crowned with that ſucceſs which they ſo eminently deſerved. The ſpot where the illuſtrious hero breathed his laſt is marked with a large ſtone, on which a true meridional line is drawn.

Notwithſtanding that the great Wolfe found it ſuch a very difficult taſk to get poſſeſſion of Quebec, and that it has been rendered ſo much ſtronger ſince his time, yet the

J. Weld del.

VIEW *of* CAPE DIAMOND

Published Dec 1 1790 by I Stockdale Piccadilly

the people of the United States confidently imagine, at this day, that if there were a rupture with Great Britain, they need only ſend an army thither, and the place muſt fall into their hands immediately. Arnold, after his return from the expedition againſt the place, under Montgomery, in the year 1775, uſed frequently to declare, that if he had not been wounded he ſhould certainly have carried it. But however that expedition may be admired for its great boldneſs, it was, in reality, far from being ſo nearly attended with ſucceſs as the vanity of Arnold has led his countrymen to imagine.

All thoughts of taking the city by a regular ſiege were abandoned by the Americans, when they came before it; it was only by attempting to ſtorm it at an unexpected hour that they ſaw any probability of wreſting it from the Britiſh. The night of the thirty-firſt of December was accordingly fixed upon, and the city was attacked at the ſame moment in three places. But although the garriſon were completely ſurpriſed, and the greater part of the rampart guns had been diſmounted, and laid up for the winter, during which ſeaſon it was thought impoſſible for an army to make an attack ſo vigorous that cannon would be wanting to repel it, yet the Americans were at once baffled in their attempt.

Arnold,

Arnold, in endeavouring to force St. John's Gate, which leads out on the back part of the town, not far from the plains of Abraham, was wounded, and repulſed with great loſs. Montgomery ſurpriſed the guard of the firſt barrier, at one end of the lower town, and paſſed it; but at the ſecond he was ſhot, and his men were driven back. The third diviſion of the Americans entered the lower town in another quarter, which, as I have before ſaid, lies very much expoſed, by paſſing over the ice: they remained there for a day or two, and during that time they ſet fire to ſome buildings, amongſt which was one of the religious houſes; but they were finally diſlodged without much difficulty. The two diviſions under Montgomery and Arnold were repulſed with a mere handful of men: the different detachments, ſent down from the upper town againſt the former, did not altogether amount, it is ſaid, to two hundred men. Arnold's attack was the maddeſt poſſible; for St. John's Gate, and the walls adjoining, are ſtupendous, and a perſon need but ſee them to be convinced that any attempt to ſtorm them muſt be fruitleſs without the aid of heavy artillery, which the Americans had not.

Independent of what it owes to its fortifications, and ſituation on the top of a rock,

Quebec

Quebec is indebted for much of its ſtrength to the ſeverity and great length of the winter, as in that ſeaſon it is wholly impracticable for a beſieging army either to carry on any works or blockade the town.

It requires about five thouſand ſoldiers to man the works at Quebec completely. A large garriſon is always kept in it, and abundance of ſtores of every deſcription. The troops are lodged partly in barracks, and partly in block houſes near Cape Diamond, which is the moſt elevated part of the point, and is reckoned to be upwards of one thouſand feet above the level of the river. The Cape is ſtrongly fortified, and may be conſidered as the citadel of Quebec; it commands the town in every direction, and alſo the plains at the outſide of the walls. The evening and morning guns, and all ſalutes and ſignals, are fired from hence. Notwithſtanding the great height of the rock above the river, water may readily be had even at the very top of it, by ſinking wells of a moderate depth, and in ſome particular places, at the ſides of the rock, it guſhes out in large ſtreams. The water is of a very good quality.

No cenſus has been lately taken of the number of houſes and inhabitants in Quebec; but it is ſuppoſed that, including the upper and lower towns and ſuburbs, there are at leaſt

two

two thouſand dwellings; at the rate of ſix therefore to each houſe, the number of inhabitants would amount to twelve thouſand. About two thirds of the inhabitants are of French extraction. The ſociety in Quebec is agreeable, and very extenſive for a place of the ſize, owing to its being the capital of the lower province, and therefore the reſidence of the governor, different civil officers, principal lawyers, &c. &c. The large garriſon conſtantly kept in it makes the place appear very gay and lively.

The lower town of Quebec is moſtly inhabited by the traders who are concerned with the ſhipping, and it is a very diſagreeable place. The ſtreets are narrow and dirty, and owing to the great height of the houſes in moſt of them, the air is much confined; in the ſtreets next to the water alſo, there is oftentimes an intolerable ſtench from the ſhore when the tide is out. The upper town, on the contrary, is extremely agreeable: from its elevated ſituation the air is as pure as poſſible, and the inhabitants are never oppreſſed with heat in ſummer; it is far, however, from being well laid out, the ſtreets being narrow and very irregular. The houſes are for the moſt part built of ſtone, and except a few, erected of late years, ſmall, ugly, and inconvenient.

The

The chateau, wherein the governor reſides, is a plain building of common ſtone, ſituated in an open place, the houſes round which, form three ſides of an oblong ſquare. It conſiſts of two parts. The old and the new are ſeparated from each other by a ſpacious court. The former ſtands juſt on the verge of an inacceſſible part of the rock; behind it, on the outſide, there is a long gallery, from whence, if a pebble were let drop, it would fall at leaſt ſixty feet perpendicularly. This old part is chiefly taken up with the public offices, and all the apartments in it are ſmall and ill contrived; but in the new part, which ſtands in front of the other, facing the ſquare, they are ſpacious, and tolerably well finiſhed, but none of them can be called elegant. This part is inhabited by the governor's family. The chateau is built without any regularity of deſign, neither the old nor the new part having even an uniform front. It is not a place of ſtrength, as commonly repreſented. In the garden adjoining to it is merely a parapet wall along the edge of the rock, with embraſures, in which a few ſmall guns are planted, commanding a part of the lower town. Every evening during ſummer, when the weather is fine, one of the regiments of the garriſon parades in the open place before the chateau, and the band plays for an hour or two, at which time the place becomes the re-

ſort

ſort of numbers of the moſt genteel people of the town, and has a very gay appearance.

Oppoſite to the chateau there is a monaſtery belonging to the Recollets or Franciſcan friars; a very few only of the order are now left. Contiguous to this building is the college belonging to the Jeſuits, whoſe numbers have diminiſhed even ſtill faſter than that of the Recollets; one old man alone of the brotherhood is left, and in him are centered the immenſe poſſeſſions of that once powerful body in Canada, bringing in a yearly revenue of £. 10,000 ſterling. This old man, whoſe lot it has been to outlive all the reſt of the order, is by birth a Swiſs: in his youth he was no more than a porter to the college, but having ſome merit he was taken notice of, promoted to a higher ſituation, and in the end created a lay brother. Though a very old man he is extremely healthy; he poſſeſſes an amiable diſpoſition, and is much beloved on account of the excellent uſe he makes of his large fortune, which is chiefly employed in charitable purpoſes. On his death the property falls to the crown.

The nunneries are three in number, and as there is no reſtriction upon the female religious orders, they are all well filled. The largeſt of them, called L'Hoſpital General, ſtands in the ſuburbs, outſide of the walls; another, of the order of St. Urſule, is not far diſtant from the chateau.

The

The engineer's drawing room, in which are kept a variety of models, together with plans of the fortifications of Quebec and other fortreſſes in Canada, is an old building, near the principal battery. Adjoining thereto ſtands the houſe where the legiſlative council and aſſembly of repreſentatives meet, which is alſo an old building, that has been plainly fitted up to accommodate the legiſlature.

The armoury is ſituated near the artillery barrack, in another part of the town. About ten thouſand ſtand of arms are kept in it, arranged in a ſimilar manner with the arms in the Tower of London, but, if poſſible, with greater neatneſs and more fancy.

The artillery barracks are capable of containing about five hundred men, but the principal barracks are calculated to contain a much larger number; they ſtand in the market place, not far diſtant from the ſquare in which the chateau is ſituated, but more in the heart of the town.

The market of Quebec is extremely well ſupplied with proviſions every kind, which may be purchaſed at a much more moderate price than in any town I viſited in the United States. It is a matter of curioſity to a ſtranger to ſee the number of dogs yoked in little carts, that are brought into this market by the people who attend it. The Canadian dogs are found ex-

tremely uſeful in drawing burthens, and there is ſcarcely a family in Quebec or Montreal, that does not keep one or more of them for that purpoſe. They are ſomewhat ſimilar to the Newfoundland breed, but broader acroſs the loins, and have ſhorter and thicker legs; in general they are handſome, and wonderfully docile and ſagacious; their ſtrength is prodigious; I have ſeen a ſingle dog, in more than one inſtance, draw a man for a conſiderable diſtance that could not weigh leſs than ten ſtone. People, during the winter ſeaſon, frequently perform long journeys on the ſnow with half a dozen or more of theſe animals yoked in a cariole or ſledge.

I muſt not conclude this letter without making mention of the ſcenery that is exhibited to the view, from various parts of the upper town of Quebec, which, for its grandeur, its beauty, and its diverſity, ſurpaſſes all that I have hitherto ſeen in America, or indeed in any other part of the globe. In the variegated expanſe that is laid open before you, ſtupendous rocks, immenſe rivers, trackleſs foreſts and cultivated plains, mountains, lakes, towns, and villages, in turn ſtrike the attention, and the ſenſes are almoſt bewildered in contemplating the vaſtneſs of the ſcene. Nature is here ſeen on the grandeſt ſcale; and it is ſcarcely poſſible for the imagination to paint to itſelf any thing more

ſublime

ſublime than are the ſeveral proſpects preſented to the ſight of the delighted ſpectator. From Cape Diamond, ſituated one thouſand feet above the level of the river, and the loftieſt part of the rock on which the city is built, the proſpect is conſidered by many as ſuperior to that from any other ſpot. A greater extent of country opens upon you, and the eye is here enabled to take in more at once, than at any other place; but to me it appears, that the view from the cape is by no means ſo fine as that, for inſtance, from the battery; for in ſurveying the different objects below you from ſuch a ſtupendous height, their magnitude is in a great meaſure loſt, and it ſeems as if you were looking at a draft of the country more than at the country itſelf. It is the upper battery that I allude to, facing the baſon, and is about three hundred feet above the level of the water. Here, if you ſtand but a few yards from the edge of the precipice, you may look down at once upon the river, the veſſels upon which, as they ſail up to the wharfs before the lower town, appear as if they were coming under your very feet. The river itſelf, which is between five and ſix miles wide, and viſible as far as the diſtant end of the iſland of Orleans, where it loſes itſelf amidſt the mountains that bound it on each ſide, is one of the moſt beautiful objects in nature, and on a fine ſtill ſummer's

evening it often wears the appearance of a vaſt mirror, where the varied rich tints of the ſky, as well as the images of the different objects on the banks, are ſeen reflected with inconceivable luſtre. The ſouthern bank of the river, indented fancifully with bays and promontories, remains nearly in a ſtate of nature, cloathed with lofty trees; but the oppoſite ſhore is thickly covered with houſes, extending as along other parts of the river already mentioned, in one uninterrupted village, ſeemingly, as far as the eye can reach. On this ſide the proſpect is terminated by an extenſive range of mountains, the flat lands ſituated between and the villages on the banks not being viſible to a ſpectator at Quebec, it ſeems as if the mountains roſe directly out of the water, and the houſes were built on their ſteep and rugged ſides.

Beautiful as the environs of the city appear when ſeen at a diſtance, they do not appear leſs ſo on a more cloſe inſpection; and in paſſing through them the eye is entertained with a moſt pleaſing variety of fine landſcapes, whilſt the mind is equally gratified with the appearance of content and happineſs that reigns in the countenances of the inhabitants. Indeed, if a country as fruitful as it is pictureſque, a genial and healthy climate, and a tolerable ſhare of civil and religious liberty, can make people

people happy, none ought to appear more ſo than the Canadians, during this delightful ſeaſon of the year.

Before I diſmiſs this ſubject entirely, I muſt give you a brief account of two ſcenes in the vicinity of Quebec, more particularly deſerving of attention than any others. The one is the Fall of the River Montmorenci; the other, that of the Chaudiere. The former ſtream runs into the St. Lawrence, about ſeven miles below Quebec; the latter joins the ſame river nearly at an equal diſtance above the city.

The Montmorenci River runs in a very irregular courſe, through a wild and thickly wooded country, over a bed of broken rocks, till it comes to the brink of a precipice, down which it deſcends in one uninterrupted and nearly perpendicular fall of two hundred and forty feet. The ſtream of water in this river, except at the time of floods, is but ſcanty, but being broken into foam by ruſhing with ſuch rapidity as it does over the rocks at the top of the precipice, it is thereby much dilated, and in its fall appears to be a ſheet of water of no inconſiderable magnitude. The breadth of the river at top, from bank to bank, is about fifty feet only. In its fall, the water has the exact appearance of ſnow, as when thrown in heaps from the roof of a houſe, and it ſeemingly de-

ſcends with a very ſlow motion. The ſpray at the bottom is conſiderable, and when the ſun happens to ſhine bright in the middle of the day, the priſmatic colours are exhibited in it in all their variety and luſtre. At the bottom of the precipice the water is confined in a ſort of baſon, as it were, by a maſs of rock, extending nearly acroſs the fall, and out of this it flows with a gentle current to the St. Lawrence, which is about three hundred yards diſtant. The banks of the Montmorenci, below the precipice, are nearly perpendicular on one ſide, and on both inacceſſible, ſo that if a perſon be deſirous of getting to the bottom of the fall, he muſt deſcend down the banks of the St. Lawrence, and walk along the margin of that river till he comes to the chaſm through which the Montmorenci flows. To a perſon ſailing along the St. Lawrence, paſt the mouth of the chaſm, the fall appears in great beauty.

General Haldimand, formerly governor of Canada, was ſo much delighted with this cataract, that he built a dwelling houſe cloſe to it, from the parlour windows of which it is ſeen in a very advantageous point of view. In front of the houſe is a neat lawn, that runs down the whole way to the St. Lawrence, and in various parts of it little ſummer-houſes have been erected, each of which commands a view of the fall. There is alſo a ſummer-houſe, ſituated

ſituated nearly at the top of the fall, hanging directly over the precipice, ſo that if a bullet were dropped from the window, it would deſcend in a perpendicular line at leaſt two hundred feet. This houſe is ſupported by large beams of timber, fixed into the ſides of the chaſm, and in order to get to it you have to paſs over ſeveral flights of ſteps, and one or two wooden galleries, which are ſupported in the ſame manner. The view from hence is tremendouſly grand. It is ſaid, that the beams whereon this little edifice is erected are in a ſtate of decay, and many perſons are fearful of entering into it, leſt they ſhould give way; but being ignorant of the danger, if indeed there was any, our whole party ventured into it at once, and ſtaid there a conſiderable time, notwithſtanding its tremulous motion at every ſtep we trod. That the beams cannot laſt for ever is certain; it would be a wiſe meaſure, therefore, to have them removed or repaired in proper time, for as long as they remain ſtanding, perſons will be found that will venture into the unſteady fabrick they ſupport, and ſhould they give way at a moment when any perſons are in it, the cataſtrophe muſt inevitably be fatal.

The fall in the River Chaudiere is not half the height of that of the Montmorenci, but then it is no leſs than two hundred and fifty

feet in breadth. The ſcenery round this cataract is much ſuperior in every reſpect to that in the neighbourhood of the Montmorenci. Contiguous to the latter there are few trees of any great magnitude, and nothing is near it to relieve the eye; you have the fall, and nought but the fall, to contemplate. The banks of La Chaudiere, on the contrary, are covered with trees of the largeſt growth, and amidſt the piles of broken rocks, which lie ſcattered about the place, you have ſome of the wildeſt and moſt romantic views imaginable. As for the fall itſelf, its grandeur varies with the ſeaſon. When the river is full, a body of water comes ruſhing over the rocks of the precipice that aſtoniſhes the beholder; but in dry weather, and indeed during the greater part of the ſummer, we may ſay, the quantity of water is but trifling. At this ſeaſon there are few but what would prefer the falls of the Montmorenci River, and I am tempted to imagine that, upon the whole, the generality of people would give it the preference at all times.

LETTER XXV.

Of the Conſtitution, Government, Laws, and Religion of the Provinces of Upper and Lower Canada.—Eſtimate of the Expenſes of the Civil Liſt, of the Military Eſtabliſhment, and the Preſents to the Indians.—Salaries of certain Officers of the Crown.—Imports and Exports.—Taxes.

Quebec.

FROM the time that Canada was ceded to Great Britain until the year 1774, the internal affairs of the province were regulated by the ordinance of the governor alone. In purſuance of the Quebec Bill, which was then paſſed, a legiſlative council was appointed by his Majeſty in the country; the number of members was limited to twenty-three. This council had full power to make all ſuch ordinances and regulations as were thought expedient for the welfare of the province; but it was prohibited from levying any taxes, except for the purpoſe of making roads, repairing public buildings, or the like. Every ordinance was to be laid before the governor, for his Majeſty's approbation, within ſix months from the time it was paſſed, and no ordinance, impoſing a greater puniſhment on any perſon or perſons

perſons than a fine, or impriſonment for three months, was valid without his Majeſty's aſſent, ſignified to the council by the governor.

Thus were the affairs of the province regulated until the year 1791, when an act was paſſed in the Britiſh parliament, repealing ſo much of the Quebec Bill as related to the appointment of a council, and to the powers that had been granted to it; and which eſtabliſhed the preſent form of government.

The country, at the ſame time, was divided into two diſtinct provinces; the province of Lower Canada, and the province of Upper Canada. The former is the eaſtern part of the old province of Canada; the latter, the weſtern part, ſituated on the northern ſides of the great lakes and rivers through which the boundary line runs that ſeparates the Britiſh territories from thoſe of the United States. The two provinces are divided from each other by a line, which runs north, 24° weſt, commencing at Point au Baudet, in that part of the river St. Lawrence called Lake Francis, and continuing on from thence to the Utawas or Grand River. The city of Quebec is the capital of the lower province, as the town of Niagara is of the upper one.

The executive power in each province is veſted in the governor, who has for his advice an executive council appointed by his Ma-

jeſty. The legiſlative power of each province is veſted in the governor, a legiſlative council, and an aſſembly of the repreſentatives of the people. Their acts, however, are ſubject to the controul of his Majeſty, and in ſome particular caſes to the controul of the Britiſh parliament.

Bills are paſſed in the council and in the aſſembly in a form ſomewhat ſimilar to that in which bills are carried through the Britiſh houſes of parliament; they are then laid before the governor, who gives or withholds his aſſent, or reſerves them for his Majeſty's pleaſure.

Such bills as he aſſents to are put in force immediately; but he is bound to tranſmit a true copy of them to the King, who in council may declare his diſallowance of them within two years from the time of their being received, in which caſe they become void.

Such as are reſerved for his Majeſty's aſſent are not to be put in force until that is received.

Moreover, every act of the aſſembly and council, which goes to repeal or vary the laws or regulations that were in exiſtence at the time the preſent conſtitution was eſtabliſhed in the country reſpecting tithes; the appropriation of land for the ſupport of a proteſtant clergy; the conſtituting and endowing of parſonages or rectories; the right of preſentation

to

to the ſame, and the manner in which the incumbents ſhall hold them; the enjoyment and exerciſe of any form or mode of worſhip; the impoſing of any burdens and diſqualifications on account of the ſame; the rights of the clergy to recover their accuſtomed dues; the impoſing or granting of any farther dues or emoluments to any eccleſiaſtics; the eſtabliſhment and diſcipline of the church of England; the King's prerogative, touching the granting of waſte lands of the crown within the province; every ſuch act, before it receives the royal aſſent, muſt be laid before both houſes of parliament in Great Britain, and the King muſt not give his aſſent thereto until thirty days after the ſame has been laid before parliament; and in caſe either houſe of parliament preſents an addreſs to the King to withhold his aſſent to any ſuch act or acts, it cannot be given.

By an act paſſed in the eighteenth year of his preſent Majeſty's reign, the Britiſh parliament has alſo the power of making any regulations which may be found expedient, reſpecting the commerce and navigation of the province, and alſo of impoſing import and export duties; but all ſuch duties are to be applied ſolely to the uſe of the province, and in ſuch a manner only as the laws made in the council and aſſembly direct.

The

The legiſlative council of Lower Canada conſiſts of fifteen members; that of Upper Canada of ſeven. The number of the members in each province muſt never be leſs than this; but it may be increaſed whenever his Majeſty thinks fit.

The counſellors are appointed for life, by an inſtrument under the great ſeal of the province, ſigned by the governor, who is inveſted with powers for that purpoſe by the King. No perſon can be a counſellor who is not twenty-one years of age, nor any one who is not a natural born ſubject, or who has not been naturalized according to act of parliament.

Whenever his Majeſty thinks proper, he may confer on any perſons hereditary titles of honour, with a right annexed to them of being ſummoned to ſit in this council, which right the heir may claim at the age of twenty-one; the right, however, cannot be acknowledged if the heir has been abſent from the province without leave of his Majeſty, ſignified to the council by the governor, for four years together, between the time of his ſucceeding to the right and the time of his demanding it. The right is forfeited alſo, if the heir takes an oath of allegiance to any foreign power before he demands it, unleſs his Majeſty, by

an

an inſtrument under the great ſeal of the province, ſhould decree to the contrary.

If a counſellor, after having taken his ſeat, abſent himſelf from the province for two years ſucceſſively, without leave from his Majeſty, ſignified to the council by the governor, his ſeat is alſo thereby vacated.

All hereditary rights, however, of ſitting in council, ſo forfeited, are only to be ſuſpended during the life of the defaulters, and on their death they deſcend with the titles to the next heirs *.

In caſes of treaſon, both the title and right of ſitting in the council are extinguiſhed.

All queſtions concerning the right of being ſummoned to the council are to be determined by the council; but an appeal may be had from their deciſion to his Majeſty in his parliament of Great Britain.

The governor has the power of appointing and removing the ſpeaker of the council.

The aſſembly of Lower Canada conſiſts of fifty members, and that of Upper Canada of ſixteen; neither aſſembly is ever to conſiſt of a leſs number.

The members for diſtricts, circles, or coun-

* No hereditary titles, with this right annexed, have yet been conferred on any perſons in Canada by his Britannic Majeſty.

ties,

ties, are chosen by a majority of the votes of such persons as are possessed of lands or tenements in freehold, in fief, in boture, or by certificate derived under the authority of the governor and council of Quebec, of the yearly value of forty shillings, clear of all rents, charges, &c. The members for towns or townships are chosen by a majority of the votes of such persons as possess houses and lands for their own use, of the yearly value of five pounds sterling, or as have resided in the town or township for one year, and paid a rent for a house during the time, at the rate of ten pounds yearly.

No person is eligible to serve as a member of the assembly, who is a member of the legislative council, or a minister, priest, ecclesiastic, or religious personage of the church of England, Rome, or of any other church.

No person is qualified to vote or serve, who is not twenty-one years of age; nor any person, not a natural born subject, or who has not been naturalized, either by law or conquest; nor any one who has been attainted of treason in any court in his Majesty's dominions, or who has been disqualified by an act of assembly and council.

Every voter, if called upon, must take an oath, either in French or English, that he is of age; that he is qualified to vote according

to

to law; and that he has not voted before at that election.

The governor has the power of appointing the place of ſeſſion, and of calling together, of proroguing, and of diſſolving the aſſembly.

The aſſembly is not to laſt longer than four years, but it may be diſſolved ſooner. The governor is bound to call it at leaſt once in each year.

The oath of a member, on taking his ſeat, is compriſed in a few words: he promiſes to bear true allegiance to the King, as lawful ſovereign of Great Britain, and the province of Canada dependant upon it; to defend him againſt all traitorous conſpiracies and attempts againſt his perſon; and to make known to him all ſuch conſpiracies and attempts, which he may at any time be acquainted with; all which he promiſes without mental evaſion, reſervation, or equivocation, at the ſame time renouncing all pardons and diſpenſations from any perſon or power whatſoever.

The governors of the two provinces are totally independent of each other in their civil capacity: in military affairs, the governor of the lower province takes precedence, as he is uſually created captain general of his Majeſty's forces in North America.

The preſent ſyſtem of judicature in each province was eſtabliſhed by the Quebec bill of

of 1774. By this bill it was enacted, that all perſons in the country ſhould be entitled to hold their lands or poſſeſſions in the ſame manner as before the conqueſt, according to the laws and uſages then exiſting in Canada; and that all controverſies relative to property or civil rights ſhould alſo be determined by the ſame laws and uſages. Theſe old laws and uſages, however, were not to extend to the lands which might thereafter be granted by his Britannic Majeſty in free and common ſocage: here Engliſh laws were to be in full force; ſo that the * Engliſh inhabitants, who have ſettled for the moſt part on new lands, are not ſubject to the controul of theſe old French laws, that were exiſting in Canada when the country was conquered, except a diſpute concerning property or civil rights ſhould ariſe between any of them and the French inhabitants, in which caſe the matter is to be determined by the French laws. Every friend to civil liberty would wiſh to ſee theſe laws aboliſhed, for they weigh very unequally in favour of the rich and of the poor; but as long as the French inhabitants remain ſo wedded as they are at preſent to old cuſ-

* I muſt obſerve here once for all that by Engliſh inhabitants I mean all thoſe whoſe native language is Engliſh, in contradiſtinction to the Canadians of French extraction, who univerſally ſpeak the French language, and no other.

toms, and ſo very ignorant, there is little hope of ſeeing any alteration of this nature take place. At the ſame time that the French laws were ſuffered by the Quebec bill to exiſt, in order to conciliate the affections of the French inhabitants, who were attached to them, the criminal law of England was eſtabliſhed throughout every part of the country; "and "this was one of the happieſt circumſtances," as the Abbé Raynal obſerves, "that Canada "could experience; as deliberate, rational, "public trials took place of the impenetrable "myſterious tranſactions of a cruel inquiſi- "tion; and as a tribunal, that had theretofore "been dreadful and ſanguinary, was filled "with humane judges, more diſpoſed to ac- "knowledge innocence than to ſuppoſe cri- "minality."

The governor, the lieutenant governor, or the perſon adminiſtering the government, the members of the executive council, the chief juſtices of the province, and the judges of the court of king's bench, or any five of them, form a court of appeal, the judges however excepted of that diſtrict from whence the appeal is made. From the deciſion of this court an appeal may be had in certain caſes to the King in council.

Every religion is tolerated, in the fulleſt extent of the word, in both provinces; and

no

no diſqualifications are impoſed on any perſons on account of their religious opinions. The Roman Catholic religion is that of a great majority of the inhabitants; and by the Quebec bill of 1774, the eccleſiaſtics of that perſuaſion are empowered by law to recover all the dues which, previous to that period, they were accuſtomed to receive, as well as tithes, that is, from the Roman Catholic inhabitants; but they cannot exact any dues or tithes from Proteſtants, or off lands held by Proteſtants, although formerly ſuch lands might have been ſubjected to dues and tithes for the ſupport of the Roman Catholic church. The dues and tithes from off theſe lands are ſtill, however, to be paid; but they are to be paid to perſons appointed by the governor, and the amount of them is to be reſerved, in the hands of his Majeſty's receiver general, for the ſupport of the Proteſtant clergy actually reſiding in the province.

By the act of the year 1791, alſo, it was ordained, that the governor ſhould allot out of all lands belonging to the crown, which ſhould be granted after that period, one-ſeventh for the benefit of a Proteſtant clergy, to be ſolely applicable to their uſe; and all ſuch allotments muſt be particularly ſpecified in every grant of waſte lands, otherwiſe the grant is void.

With the advice of the executive council, the governor is authorized to conſtitute or erect parſonages or rectories, and to endow them out of theſe appropriations, and to preſent incumbents to them, ordained according to the rites of the church of England; which incumbents are to perform the ſame duties, and to hold their parſonages or rectories in the ſame manner as incumbents of the church of England do in that country.

The clergy of the church of England, in both provinces, conſiſts at preſent of twelve perſons only, including the biſhop of Quebec; that of the church of Rome, however, conſiſts of no leſs than one hundred and twenty-ſix; viz. a biſhop, who takes his title from Quebec, his "coadjuteur élu," who is biſhop of Canathe, three vicars general, and one hundred and ſixteen curates and miſſionaries, all of whom are reſident in the lower province, except five curates and miſſionaries.

The number of the diſſenting clergy, in both provinces, is conſiderably ſmaller than that of the clergy of the church of England.

The expences of the civil liſt in Lower Canada are eſtimated at £. 20,000 ſterling per annum, one half of which is defrayed by Great Britain, and the remainder by the province, out of the duties paid on the importation of certain articles. The expence of the

civil liſt in Upper Canada is conſiderably leſs; perhaps not ſo much as a fourth of that of the lower province.

The military eſtabliſhment in both provinces, together with the repairs of fortifications, &c. are computed to coſt Great Britain annually £.100,000 ſterling.

The preſents diſtributed amongſt the Indians, and the ſalaries paid to the different officers in the Indian department, are eſtimated at £.100,000 ſterling more, annually.

Amongſt the officers in the Indian department are, ſuperintendants general, deputy ſuperintendants, inſpectors general, deputy inſpectors general, ſecretaries, aſſiſtant ſecretaries, ſtorekeepers, clerks, agents, interpreters, iſſuers of proviſions, ſurgeons, gunſmiths, &c. &c. &c. moſt of whom, in the lower province, have now ſinecure places, as there are but few Indians in the country; but in the upper province they have active ſervice to perform. Of the policy of iſſuing preſents to ſuch a large amount amongſt the Indians, more will be ſaid in the afterpart of this work.

The following is a ſtatement of ſome of the ſalaries paid to the officers of government in Lower Canada.

	£.
Governor general - - -	2,000
Lieutenant governor - - -	1,500

	£.
Executive counſellors, each - -	100
Attorney general - - -	300
Solicitor general - - -	200
Secretary and regiſter to the province -	400
Clerk of the court of appeals, with fire wood and ſtationary - -	120
Secretary to the governor - -	200
French ſecretary to the governor, and tranſlator to the council - -	200
Chief juſtice of Quebec, who is chief juſtice of the province - -	1,200
Chief juſtice of Montreal - -	900
Chief juſtice of Three Rivers - -	300
Receiver general - - -	400
Surveyor general of lands - -	300
Deputy, and allowance for an office -	150
Surveyor of woods - - -	200
Grand voyer of Quebec - -	100
Grand voyer of Montreal - -	100
Grand voyer of Three Rivers -	60
Superintendant of provincial poſt houſes - - - -	100
Clerk of the terraro of the king's domain - - - -	90
Clerk of the crown - - -	100
Inſpector of police at Quebec -	100
Inſpector of police at Montreal -	100
Four miſſionaries to Indians, each -	50
One miſſionary to Indians - -	45

School-

	£.
Schoolmaſter at Quebec - -	100
Schoolmaſter at Montreal - -	50
Schoolmaſter at Carliſle, Bay de Chaleurs - - - - -	25
Overſeers, to prevent fires at Quebec, and to ſweep the chimneys of the poor - - - - -	60
Salary of the biſhop of Quebec, who is biſhop of both provinces -	2,000

The penſions, between January 1794 and January 1795, amounted to £.1,782 - 6 *s.* 7 *d.*

A STATEMENT of the Articles ſubject to Duty on Importation into Canada, and of the Duties payable thereon.

	s.	*d.*
Brandy and other ſpirits, the manufacture of Great Britain, per gallon -	.	3
Rum and other ſpirits, imported from the colonies in the Weſt Indies, per gallon - - - - -	.	6
Brandy and ſpirits of foreign manufacture, imported from Great Britain, per gallon - - - - -	1	0
Additional duty on the ſame, per gallon	.	3
Rum or ſpirits manufactured in the United States, per gallon - -	1	0

	d.
Molaſſes and Syrups imported in Britiſh ſhipping, per gallon - - -	3
Additional duty, per gallon - -	3
Molaſſes or Syrups legally imported in other than Britiſh ſhipping, per gallon	6
Additional duty, per gallon - -	3
Madeira wine, per gallon - -	6
Other wine - - - -	3

N. B. Wine can be imported directly from Madeira, or from any of the African iſlands, into Canada; but no European wine or brandy can be imported, except through England.

Loaf or lump ſugar, per lb. - -	1
Muſcovado or clayed ſugar - -	—½
Coffee, per lb. - - - -	2
Leaf tobacco, per lb. - - -	2
Playing cards, per pack - - -	2
Salt, the minot - - - -	4

N. B. The minot is a meaſure commonly uſed in Canada, which is to the Wincheſter buſhel, as 100 is to 108,765.

The imports into Canada conſiſt of all the various articles which a young country, that does not manufacture much for its own uſe, can be ſuppoſed to ſtand in need of; ſuch as earthen

earthen ware, hardware, and houſehold furniture, except of the coarſer kinds; woollen and linen cloths, haberdaſhery, hoſiery, &c.; paper, ſtationary, leather and manufactures of leather, groceries, wines, ſpirits, Weſt Indian produce, &c. &c.; cordage of every deſcription, and even the coarſer manufactures of iron, are alſo imported.

The ſoil of the country is well adapted to the growth of hemp, and great pains have been taken to introduce the culture of it. Handbills, explaining the manner in which it can be raiſed to the beſt advantage, have been aſſiduouſly circulated amongſt the farmers, and poſted up at all the public houſes. It is a difficult matter, however, to put the French Canadians out of their old ways, ſo that very little hemp has been raiſed in conſequence of the pains that have been thus taken; and it is not probable that much will be raiſed for a conſiderable time to come.

Iron ore has been diſcovered in various parts of the country; but works for the ſmelting and manufacturing of it have been erected at one place only, in the neighbourhood of Trois Rivieres. Theſe works were erected by the king of France ſome time before the conqueſt: they are now the property of the Britiſh government, and are rented out to the perſons who hold them at

at preſent. When the leaſe expires, which will be the caſe about the year 1800, it is thought that no one will be found to carry on the works, as the bank of ore, from whence they are ſupplied, is nearly exhauſted. The works conſiſt of a forge and a foundry: iron ſtoves are the principal articles manufactured in the latter; but they are not ſo much eſteemed as thoſe from England.

Domeſtic manufactures are carried on in moſt parts of Canada, conſiſting of linen and of coarſe woollen cloths; but by far the greater part of theſe articles uſed in the country is imported from Great Britain.

The exports from Canada conſiſt of furs and pelts in immenſe quantities; of wheat, flour, flax-ſeed, potaſh, timber, ſtaves, and lumber of all ſorts; dried fiſh, oil, ginſeng, and various medicinal drugs.

The trade between Canada and Great Britain employs, it is ſaid, about ſeven thouſand tons of ſhipping annually.

LETTER XXVI.

Of the Soil and Productions of Lower Canada.—Obſervations on the Manufacture of Sugar from the Maple-tree.—Of the Climate of Lower Canada.—Amuſements of People of all Deſcriptions during Winter.—Carioles.—Manner of guarding againſt the Cold.—Great Hardineſs of the Horſes.—State of the River St. Lawrence on the Diſſolution of Winter.—Rapid Progreſs of Vegetation during Spring.—Agreeableneſs of the Summer and Autumn Seaſons.

Quebec.

THE eaſtern part of Lower Canada, between Quebec and the Gulph of St. Lawrence, is mountainous; between Quebec and the mouth of the Utawas River alſo a few ſcattered mountains are to be met with; but higher up the River St. Lawrence the face of the country is flat.

The ſoil, except where ſmall tracts of ſtony and ſandy land intervene, conſiſts principally of a looſe dark coloured earth, and of the depth of ten or twelve inches, below which there is a bed of cold clay. This earth towards the ſurface is extremely fertile, of which there

there cannot be a greater proof than that it continues to yield plentiful crops, notwithſtanding its being worked year after year by the French Canadians, without ever being manured. It is only within a few years back, indeed, that any of the Canadians have begun to manure their lands, and many ſtill continue, from father to ſon, to work the ſame fields without intermiſſion, and without ever putting any manure upon them, yet the land is not exhauſted, as it would be in the United States. The manure principally made uſe of by thoſe who are the beſt farmers is marl, found in prodigious quantities in many places along the ſhores of the River St. Lawrence.

The ſoil of Lower Canada is particularly ſuited to the growth of ſmall grain. Tobacco alſo thrives well in it; it is only raiſed, however, in ſmall quantities for private uſe, more than one half of what is uſed in the country being imported. The Canadian tobacco is of a much milder quality than that grown in Maryland and Virginia: the ſnuff made from it is held in great eſtimation.

Culinary vegetables of every deſcription come to the greateſt perfection in Canada, as well as moſt of the European fruits: the currants, gooſeberries, and raſpberries are in particular very fine; the latter are indigenous, and are found in profuſion in the woods; the vine

vine is alſo indigenous, but the grapes which it produces in its uncultivated ſtate are very poor, ſour, and but little larger than fine currants.

The variety of trees found in the foreſts of Canada is prodigious, and it is ſuppoſed that there many kinds are ſtill unknown: beech trees, oaks, elms, aſhes, pines, ſycamores, cheſnuts, walnuts, of each of which ſeveral different ſpecies are commonly met with; the ſugar maple tree is alſo found in almoſt every part of the country, a tree never ſeen but upon good ground. There are two kinds of this very valuable tree in Canada; the one called the ſwamp maple, from its being generally found upon low lands; the other, the mountain or curled maple, from growing upon high dry ground, and from the grain of the wood being very beautifully variegated with little ſtripes and curls. The former yields a much greater quantity of ſap, in proportion to its ſize, than the other, but this ſap does not afford ſo much ſugar as that of the curled maple. A pound of ſugar is frequently procured from two or three gallons of the ſap of the curled maple, whereas no more than the ſame quantity can be had from ſix or ſeven gallons of that of the ſwamp.

The moſt approved method of getting the ſap is by piercing a hole with an auger in the

ſide

ſide of the tree, of one inch or an inch and a half in diameter, and two or three inches in depth, obliquely upwards; but the moſt common mode of coming at it is by cutting a large gaſh in the tree with an axe. In each caſe a ſmall ſpout is fixed at the bottom of the wound, and a veſſel is placed underneath to receive the liquor as it falls.

A maple tree of the diameter of twenty inches will commonly yield ſufficient ſap for making five pounds of ſugar each year, and inſtances have been known of trees yielding nearly this quantity annually for a ſeries of thirty years. Trees that have been gaſhed and mangled with an axe will not laſt by any means ſo long as thoſe which have been carefully pierced with an auger; the axe, however, is generally uſed, becauſe the ſap diſtils much faſter from the wound made by it than from that made by an auger, and it is always an object with the farmer, to have the ſap brought home, and boiled down as ſpeedily as poſſible, in order that the making of ſugar may not interfere with his other agricultural purſuits. The ſeaſon for tapping the trees is when the ſap begins to riſe, at the commencement of ſpring, which is juſt the time that the farmer is moſt buſied in making preparations for ſowing his grain.

It is a very remarkable fact, that theſe trees, after

after having been tapped for ſix or ſeven ſucceſſive years, always yield more ſap than they do on being firſt wounded; this ſap, however, is not ſo rich as that which the trees diſtil for the firſt time; but from its coming in an increaſed portion, as much ſugar is generally procured from a ſingle tree on the fifth or ſixth year of its being tapped as on the firſt.

The maple is the only ſort of raw ſugar made uſe of in the country parts of Canada; it is very generally uſed alſo by the inhabitants of the towns, whither it is brought for ſale by the country people who attend the markets, juſt the ſame as any other kind of country produce. The moſt common form in which it is ſeen is in loaves or thick round cakes, preciſely as it comes out of the veſſel where it is boiled down from the ſap. Theſe cakes are of a very dark colour in general, and very hard; as they are wanted they are ſcraped down with a knife, and when thus reduced into powder, the ſugar appears of a much lighter caſt, and not unlike Weſt Indian muſcovada or grained ſugar. If the maple ſugar be carefully boiled with lime, whites of eggs, blood, or any of the other articles uſually employed for clarifying ſugar, and properly granulated, by the draining off of the melaſſes, it is by no means inferior, either in point of ſtrength, flavour, or appearance to the eye, to

any

any Weſt Indian ſugar whatſoever: ſimply boiled down into cakes with milk or whites of eggs it is very agreeable to the taſte.

The ingenious Dr. Nooth, of Quebec, who is at the head of the general hoſpital in Canada, has made a variety of experiments upon the manufacture of maple ſugar; he has granulated, and alſo refined it, ſo as to render it equal to the beſt lump ſugar that is made in England. To convince the Canadians alſo, who are as incredulous on ſome points as they are credulous on others, that it was really maple ſugar which they ſaw thus refined, he has contrived to leave large lumps, exhibiting the ſugar in its different ſtages towards refinement, the lower part of the lumps being left hard, ſimilar to the common cakes, the middle part granulated, and the upper part refined.

Dr. Nooth has calculated, that the ſale of the melaſſes alone would be fully adequate to the expence of refining the maple ſugar, if a manufactory for that purpoſe were eſtabliſhed. Some attempts have been made to eſtabliſh one of the kind at Quebec, but they have never ſucceeded, as the perſons by whom they were made were adventurers that had not ſufficient capitals for ſuch an undertaking. It ought not, however, to be concluded from this, that a manufactory of the ſort would not ſucceed if conducted by judicious perſons that had ample funds

funds for the buſineſs; on the contrary, it is highly probable that it would anſwer.

There is great reaſon alſo to ſuppoſe, that a manufactory for making the ſugar from the beginning, as well as for refining it, might be eſtabliſhed with advantage.

Several acres together are often met with in Canada, entirely covered with maple trees alone; but the trees are moſt uſually found growing mixed with others, in the proportion of from thirty to fifty maple trees to every acre. Thouſands and thouſands of acres might be procured, within a very ſhort diſtance of the River St. Lawrence, for leſs than one ſhilling an acre, on each of which thirty maple trees would be found; but ſuppoſing that only twenty-five trees were found on each acre, then on a track of five thouſand acres, ſuppoſing each tree to produce five pounds of ſugar, 5,580 cwt. 2 qrs. 12 lbs. of ſugar might be made annually.

The maple tree attains a growth ſufficient for yielding five pounds of ſugar annually in the ſpace of twenty years; as the oaks and other kinds of trees, therefore, were cut away for different purpoſes, maples might be planted in their room, which would be ready to be tapped by the time that the old maple trees failed. Moreover, if theſe trees were planted out in rows regularly, the trouble of collect-

ing the ſap from them would be much leſs than if they ſtood widely ſcattered, as they do in their natural ſtate, and of courſe the expence of making the ſugar would be conſiderably leſſened. Added to this, if young maples were conſtantly ſet out in place of the other trees, as they were cut down, the eſtate, at the end of twenty years, would yield ten times as much ſugar as it did originally.

It has been aſſerted, that the difficulty of maintaining horſes and men in the woods at the ſeaſon of the year proper for making the ſugar would be ſo great, as to render every plan for the manufactory of the ſugar on an extenſive ſcale abortive. This might be very true, perhaps, in the United States, where the ſubject has been principally diſcuſſed, and where it is that this objection has been made; but it would not hold good in Canada. Many tracks, containing five thouſand acres each, of ſugar maple land, might be procured in various parts of the country, no part of any of which would be more than ſix Engliſh miles diſtant from a populous village. The whole labour of boiling in each year would be over in the ſpace of ſix weeks; the trouble therefore of carrying food during that period, for the men and horſes that were wanting for the manufactory, from a village into the woods, would be trifling, and a few huts might be

built for their accommodation in the woods at a ſmall expence.

The great labour requiſite for conveying the ſap from the trees, that grow ſo far apart, to the boiling houſe, has been adduced as another objection to the eſtabliſhment of an extenſive ſugar manufactory in the woods.

The ſap, as I have before obſerved, is collected by private families, by ſetting a veſſel, into which it drops, under each tree, and from thence carried by hand to the place where it is to be boiled. If a regular manufactory, however, were eſtabliſhed, the ſap might be conveyed to the boiling houſe with far leſs labour; ſmall wooden troughs might be placed under the wounds in each trees, by which means the ſap might eaſily be conveyed to the diſtance of twenty yards, if it were thought neceſſary, into reſervoirs. Three or four of theſe reſervoirs might be placed on an acre, and avenues opened through the woods, ſo as to admit carts with proper veſſels to paſs from one to the other, in order to convey the ſap to the boiling houſes. Mere ſheds would anſwer for boiling houſes, and theſe might be erected at various different places on the eſtate, in order to ſave the trouble of carrying the ſap a great way.

The expence of cutting down a few trees, ſo as to clear an avenue for a cart, would not

be much; neither would that of making the ſpouts, and common tubs for reſervoirs, be great in a country abounding with wood; the quantity of labour ſaved by ſuch means would, however, be very conſiderable.

When then, it is conſidered, that private families, who have to carry the ſap by hand from each tree to their own houſes, and often at a conſiderable diſtance from the woods, in order to boil it, can, with all this labour, afford to ſell ſugar, equally good with that which comes from the Weſt Indies, at a much lower price than what the latter is ſold at; when it is conſidered alſo, that by going to the ſmall expence, on the firſt year, of making a few wooden ſpouts and tubs, a very great portion of labour would be ſaved, and of courſe the profits on the ſale of the ſugar would be far greater; there is good foundation for thinking, that if a manufactory were eſtabliſhed on ſuch a plan as I have hinted at, it would anſwer extremely well, and that maple ſugar would in a ſhort time become a principal article of foreign commerce in Canada.

The ſap of the maple tree is not only uſeful in yielding ſugar; moſt excellent vinegar may likewiſe be made from it. In company with ſeveral gentlemen I taſted vinegar made from it by Dr. Nooth, allowed by every one preſent to be much ſuperior to the beſt French white

white wine vinegar; for at the ſame time that it poſſeſſed equal acidity, it had a more delicious flavour.

Good table beer may likewiſe be made from the ſap, which many would miſtake for malt liquor.

If diſtilled, the ſap affords a very fine ſpirit.

The air of Lower Canada is extremely pure, and the climate is deemed uncommonly ſalubrious, except only in the weſtern parts of the province, high up the River St. Lawrence, where, as is the caſe in almoſt every part of the United States ſouth of New England, between the ocean and the mountains, the inhabitants ſuffer to a great degree from intermittent fevers. From Montreal downwards, the climate reſembles very much that of the ſtates of New England; the people live to a good old age, and intermittents are quite unknown. This great difference in the healthineſs of the two parts of the province muſt be attributed to the different aſpects of the country; to the eaſt, Lower Canada, like New England, is mountainous, but to the weſt it is an extended flat.

The extremes of heat and cold in Canada are amazing; in the months of July and Auguſt the thermometer, according to Fahrenheit, is often known to riſe to 96°, yet a winter ſcarcely paſſes over but even the mercury itſelf

freezes. Thoſe very ſudden tranſitions, however, from heat to cold, ſo common in the United States, and ſo very injurious to the conſtitution, are unknown in Canada; the ſeaſons alſo are much more regular.

The ſnow generally begins to fall in November; but ſometimes it comes down as early as the latter end of October. This is the moſt diſagreeable part of the whole year; the air is then cold and raw, and the ſky dark and gloomy; two days ſeldom paſs over together without a fall either of ſnow or ſleet. By the end of the firſt or ſecond week, however, in December, the clouds are generally diſſolved, the froſt ſets in, the ſky aſſumes a bright and azure hue, and for weeks together it continues the ſame, without being obſcured by a ſingle cloud.

The greateſt degree of cold which they experience in Canada, is in the month of January, when for a few days it is ſometimes ſo intenſe, that it is impoſſible for a human being to remain out of doors for any conſiderable time, without evident danger of being froſt bitten. Theſe very cold days, however, do not come altogether, but intervene generally at ſome little diſtance from each other; and between them, in the depth of winter, the air is ſometimes ſo warm that people in exerciſe, in the middle

middle of the day, feel diſpoſed to lay aſide the thick fur cloaks uſually worn out of doors.

Thoſe who have ever paſſed a winter in Canada, have by no means that dread of its ſeverity, which ſome would have who have never experienced a greater degree of cold than what is commonly felt in Great Britain; and as for the Canadians themſelves, they prefer the winter to every other ſeaſon; indeed I never met with a Canadian, rich or poor, male or female, but what was of that opinion; nor ought this to excite our ſurpriſe, when it is conſidered that they paſs the winter ſo very differently from what we do. If a Canadian were doomed to ſpend but ſix weeks only in the country parts of England, when the ground was covered with ſnow, I dare venture to ſay that he would be as heartily tired of the ſameneſs which then pervaded the face of nature, and as deſirous of beholding a green field once more, as any one of us.

Winter in Canada is the ſeaſon of general amuſement. The clear froſty weather no ſooner commences, than all thoughts about buſineſs are laid aſide, and every one devotes himſelf to pleaſure. The inhabitants meet in convivial parties at each other's houſes, and paſs the day with muſic, dancing, card-playing, and every ſocial entertainment that can beguile the time. At Montreal, in particular,

ſuch a conſtant and friendly intercourſe is kept up amongſt the inhabitants, that, as I have often heard it mentioned, it appears then as if the town were inhabited but by one large family.

By means of their carioles or ſledges, the Canadians tranſport themſelves over the ſnow, from place to place, in the moſt agreeable manner, and with a degree of ſwiftneſs that appears almoſt incredible; for with the ſame horſe it is poſſible to go eighty miles in a day, ſo light is the draft of one of theſe carriages, and ſo favourable is the ſnow to the feet of the horſe. The Canadian cariole or ſledge is calculated to hold two perſons and a driver; it is uſually drawn by one horſe; if two horſes are made uſe of, they are put one before the other, as the track in the roads will not admit of their going abreaſt. The ſhape of the carriage is varied according to fancy, and it is a matter of emulation amongſt the gentlemen, who ſhall have the handſomeſt one. There are two diſtinct kinds, however, of carioles, the open and the covered. The former is commonly ſomewhat like the body of a capriole, put upon two iron runners or ſlides, ſimilar in ſhape to the irons of a pair of ſkates; the latter conſiſts of the body of a chariot put on runners in the ſame manner, and covered entirely over with furs, which are found by experience

perience to keep out the cold much better than any other covering whatſoever. Covered carioles are not much liked, except for the purpoſe of going to a party in the evening; for the great pleaſure of carioling conſiſts in ſeeing and being ſeen, and the ladies always go out in moſt ſuperb dreſſes of furs. The carioles glide over the ſnow with great ſmoothneſs, and ſo little noiſe do they make in ſliding along, that it is neceſſary to have a number of bells attached to the harneſs, or a perſon continually ſounding a horn to guard againſt accidents. The rapidity of the motion, with the ſound of theſe bells and horns, appears to be very conducive to cheerfulneſs, for you ſeldom ſee a dull face in a cariole. The Canadians always take advantage of the winter ſeaſon to viſit their friends who live at a diſtance, as travelling is then ſo very expeditious; and this is another circumſtance which contributes, probably not a little, to render the winter ſo extremely agreeable in their eyes.

Though the cold is ſo very intenſe in Canada, yet the inhabitants never ſuffer from it, conſtant experience having taught them how to guard againſt it effectually.

In the firſt place, by means of ſtoves they keep their habitations as warm and comfortable as can be deſired. In large houſes they generally have four or five ſtoves placed in the hall,

hall, and in the apartments on the ground floor, from whence flues pafs in different directions through the upper rooms. Befides thefe ftoves, they likewife frequently have open fires in the lower apartments; it is more, however, on account of the cheerful appearance they give to the room, than for the fake of the warmth they communicate, as by the ftoves the rooms can be heated to any degree. Left any cold blafts fhould penetrate from without, they have alfo double doors, and if the houfe ftands expofed, even double windows, about fix inches apart. The windows are made to open lengthwife in the middle, on hinges, like folding doors, and where they meet they lock together in a deep groove; windows of this defcription, when clofed, are found to keep out the cold air much better than the common fafhes, and in warm weather they are more agreeable than any other fort, as they admit more air when opened. Nor do the inhabitants fuffer from cold when they go abroad; for they never ftir out without firft wrapping themfelves up in furs from head to foot. Their caps entirely cover the ears, the back of the neck, and the greateft part of the face, leaving nothing expofed except the eyes and nofe; and their large and thick cloaks effectually fecure the body; befides which they wear fur gloves, muffs, and fhoes.

It

It is ſurpriſing to ſee how well the Canadian horſes ſupport the cold; after ſtanding for hours together in the open air at a time when ſpirits will freeze, they ſet off as alertly as if it were ſummer. The French Canadians make no ſcruple to leave their horſes ſtanding at the door of a houſe, without any covering, in the coldeſt weather, while they are themſelves taking their pleaſure. None of the other domeſtic animals are as indifferent to the cold as the horſes. During winter all the domeſtic animals, not excepting the poultry, are lodged together in one large ſtable, that they may keep each other warm; but in order to avoid the expence of feeding many through the winter, as ſoon as the froſt ſets in they generally kill cattle and poultry ſufficient to laſt them till the return of ſpring. The carcaſes are buried in the ground, and covered with a heap of ſnow, and as they are wanted they are dug up; vegetables are laid up in the ſame manner, and they continue very good throughout the whole winter. The markets in the towns are always ſupplied beſt at this ſeaſon, and proviſions are then alſo the cheapeſt; for the farmers having nothing elſe to engage them, and having a quantity of meat on hand, that is never injured from being ſent to market, flock to the towns in their carioles in great numbers, and always well ſupplied.

The

The winter generally continues till the latter end of April, and ſometimes even till May, when a thaw comes on very ſuddenly. The ſnow ſoon diſappears; but it is a long time before the immenſe bodies of ice in the rivers are diſſolved. The ſcene which preſents itſelf on the St. Lawrence at this ſeaſon is moſt tremendous. The ice firſt begins to crack from ſide to ſide, with a report as loud as that of a cannon. Afterwards, as the waters become ſwollen by the melting of the ſnow, it is broken into pieces, and hurried down the ſtream with prodigious impetuoſity; but its courſe is often interrupted by the iſlands and ſhallow places in the river; one large piece is perhaps firſt ſtopped, other pieces come drifting upon that, and at length prodigious heaps are accumulated, in ſome places riſing ſeveral yards above the level of the water. Sometimes theſe mounds of ice are driven from the iſlands or rocks, upon which they have accumulated, by the wind, and are floated down to the ſea in one entire body: if in going down they happen to ſtrike againſt any of the rocks along the ſhore, the craſh is horrible: at other times they remain in the ſame ſpot where they were firſt formed, and continue to obſtruct the navigation of the river for weeks after every appearance of froſt is baniſhed on ſhore; ſo very widely alſo do they

they frequently extend in particular parts of the river, and ſo ſolid are they at the ſame time, that in croſſing from ſhore to ſhore, the people, inſtead of being at the trouble of going round them, make directly for the ice, diſembark upon it, drag their bateaux or canoes acroſs, and launch them again on the oppoſite ſide. As long as the ice remains in the St. Lawrence, no ſhips attempt to paſs up or down; for one of theſe large bodies of ice is equally dangerous with a rock.

The rapid progreſs of vegetation in Canada, as ſoon as the winter is over, is moſt aſtoniſhing. Spring has ſcarcely appeared, when you find it is ſummer. In a few days the fields are clothed with the richeſt verdure, and the trees obtain their foliage. The various productions of the garden come in after each other in quick ſucceſſion, and the grain ſown in May affords a rich harveſt by the latter end of July. This part of the year, in which ſpring and ſummer are ſo happily blended together, is delightful beyond deſcription; nature then puts on her gayeſt attire; at the ſame time the heat is never found oppreſſive; it is ſeldom that the mercury in Fahrenheit's thermometer then riſes above 84°: in July and Auguſt the weather becomes warmer, and a few days often intervene when the heat is overcoming; during theſe months the

the mercury ſometimes riſes to 96°. There is a great difference, however, in the weather at this ſeaſon in different years: during the whole of the time that I was in the country, I never obſerved the thermometer higher than 88°; for the greater part of the months of July and Auguſt it was not higher than 80°, and for many days together it did not riſe beyond 65°, between Quebec and Montreal.

The fall of the year is a moſt agreeable ſeaſon in Canada, as well as the ſummer.

It is obſerved, that there is in general a difference of about three weeks in the length of the winter at Montreal and at Quebec, and of courſe in the other ſeaſons. When green peas, ſtrawberries, &c. were entirely gone at Montreal, we met with them in full ſeaſon at Quebec.

LETTER XXVII.

Inhabitants of Lower Canada.—Of the Tenures by which Lands are held.—Not favourable to the Improvement of the Country.—Some Obſervations thereon.—Advantages of ſettling in Canada and the United States compared.—Why Emigrations to the latter Country are more general.—Deſcription of a Journey to Stoneham Townſhip near Quebec—Deſcription of the River St. Charles—Of Lake St. Charles—Of Stoneham Townſhip.

Quebec.

ABOUT five-ſixths of the inhabitants of Lower Canada are of French extraction, the bulk of whom are peaſants, living upon the lands of the ſeigniors. Amongſt the Engliſh inhabitants devoted to agriculture, but few, however, are to be found occupying land under ſeigniors, notwithſtanding that ſeveral of the ſeigniories have fallen into the hands of Engliſhmen; the great majority of them hold the lands which they cultivate by virtue of certificates from the governor, and theſe people for the moſt part reſide in the weſtern parts of the province, bordering upon the upper parts of the river St. Lawrence.

The

The ſeigniors, both French and Engliſh, live in a plain ſimple ſtyle; for although the ſeigniories in general are extenſive, but few of them afford a very large income to the proprietors.

The revenues of a ſeigniory ariſe from certain fines called lods and vents, which are paid by the vaſſals on the alienation of property, as when a farm, or any part of it, is divided by a vaſſal, during his lifetime, amongſt his ſons, or when any other than the immediate iſſue of a vaſſal ſucceeds to his eſtate, &c. &c. The revenues ariſe alſo from certain fines paid on the granting of freſh lands to the vaſſals, and from the profits of the mills of the ſeignior, to which the vaſſals are bound to ſend all their corn to be ground.

This laſt obligation is ſometimes extremely irkſome to the vaſſal, when, for inſtance, on a large ſeigniory there is not more than one mill; for although it ſhould be ten miles diſtant from his habitation, and he could get his corn ground on better terms cloſe to his own door, yet he cannot ſend it to any other mill than that belonging to the ſeignior, under a heavy penalty.

The extent of ſeigniorial rights in Canada, particularly in what relates to the levying of the lods and vents, ſeems to be by no means clearly aſcertained, ſo that where the ſeignior happens

happens to be a man of a rapacious diſpoſition, the vaſſal is ſometimes compelled to pay fines, which, in ſtrict juſtice perhaps, ought not to be demanded. In the firſt provincial aſſembly that was called, this buſineſs was brought forward, and the equity and policy was ſtrongly urged by ſome of the Engliſh members that poſſeſſed conſiderable abilities, of having proper bounds fixed to the power of the ſeigniors, and of having all the fines and ſervices due from their vaſſals accurately aſcertained, and made generally known: but the French members, a great number of whom were themſelves ſeigniors, being ſtrongly attached to old habits, and thinking that it was conducive to their intereſt that their authority ſhould ſtill continue undefined, oppoſed the meaſure with great warmth; and nothing was done.

Nearly all thoſe parts of Canada which were inhabited when the country was under French government, as well as the unoccupied lands granted to individuals during the ſame period, are comprized under different ſeigniories, and theſe, with all the uſages and cuſtoms thereto formerly pertaining, were confirmed to the proprietaries by the Quebec bill, which began to be in force in May 1775; theſe lands, therefore, are held by unqueſtionable titles. All the waſte lands, however, of the crown, that have been allotted ſince the conqueſt,

have been granted ſimply by certificates of occupation, or licences, from the governor, giving permiſſion to perſons who applied for theſe lands to ſettle upon them, no patents, conveying a clear poſſeſſion of them, have ever been made out; it is merely by courteſy that they are held; and if a governor thought proper to reclaim them on the part of the crown, he has only to ſay the word, and the titles of the occupiers ſink into air. Thus it is, that although ſeveral perſons have expended large ſums of money in procuring, and afterwards improving townſhips *, none of them are yet enabled to ſell a ſingle acre as an indemnification for theſe expences; at leaſt no title can be given with what is offered for ſale, and it is not therefore to be ſuppoſed, that purchaſers of ſuch property will eaſily be found. It is true, indeed, that the different proprietaries of theſe townſhips have been aſſured, on the part of government, that patents ſhall be granted to every one of them, and they are fully perſuaded that theſe will be made out ſome time or other; but they have in vain waited for them for three years, and they are anxiouſly waiting for them ſtill †.

Different

* Tracts of waſte land, uſually ten miles ſquare.

† I received a letter, dated early in the year 1796, from a gentleman in Canada, who has taken up one of theſe townſhips,

Different motives have been aſſigned for this conduct on the part of the Britiſh government. In the firſt place it has been alledged, that the titles are withheld, in order to prevent ſpeculation and land-jobbing from riſing to the ſame height in Canada as they have done in the United States.

It is a notorious fact, that in the United States land-jobbing has led to a ſeries of the moſt nefarious practices, whereby numbers have already ſuffered, and by which ſtill greater numbers muſt ſuffer hereafter. By the machinations of a few intereſted individuals, who have contrived by various methods to get immenſe tracts * of waſte land into their poſſeſſion, fictitious demands have been created in the market for land, the price of it has conſequently been enhanced much beyond its in-

ſhips, which contains the following paragraph: "At preſent the "matter remains in an unſettled ſtate, although every ſtep has "been taken on my part to accelerate the completion of the "buſineſs. Mr. D——'s patent, which was ſent home as a "model, is not yet returned. I received a letter lately from "Mr. Secretary R——, in which he informs me, that Mr. "G—— is again returned to the ſurveyor's office, and he "aſſures me, that in conjunction with him, he will do every "thing in his power to expedite my obtaining a patent. The "governor, he ſays, means that the land buſineſs ſhould go for-"ward."

* There have been many inſtances in the United States of a ſingle individual's holding upwards of three millions of acres at one time, and ſome few individuals have been known to hold even twice that quantity at once.

trinſic worth, and theſe perſons have then taken the opportunity of ſelling what they had on hand at an enormous profit. The wealth that has been accumulated by particular perſons in the United States, in this manner, is prodigious; and numberleſs others, witneſſes to their proſperity, have been tempted to make purchaſes of land, in hopes of realizing fortunes in a ſimilar way, by ſelling out ſmall portions at an advanced price. Thus it is that the nominal value of waſte land has been raiſed ſo ſuddenly in the United States; for large tracts, which ten years before were ſelling for a few pence per acre, have ſold in numberleſs inſtances, lately, for dollars per acre, an augmentation in price which the increaſe of population alone would by no means have occaſioned. Eſtates, like articles of merchandize, have paſſed, before they have ever been improved, through the hands of dozens of people, who never perhaps were within five hundred miles of them, and the conſumer or farmer, in conſequence of the profits laid on by theſe people, to whom they have ſeverally belonged, has had frequently to pay a moſt exorbitant price for the little ſpot which he has purchaſed *.

Speculation

* In the beginning of the year 1796, this traffic was at its higheſt pitch, and at this time General Waſhington, ſo eminently diſtinguiſhed for his prudence and foreſight, perceiving

Speculation and land-jobbing carried to ſuch a pitch cannot but be deemed great evils in the community; and to prevent them from extending into Canada appears to be an object well worthy the attention of government; but it ſeems unneceſſary to have recourſe for that purpoſe to the very exceptionable meaſure of withholding a good title to all lands granted by the crown, a meaſure diſabling the landholder from taking the proper ſteps to improve his eſtate, which gives riſe to diſtruſt and ſuſpicion, and materially impedes the growing proſperity of the country.

It appears to me, that land-jobbing could never arrive at ſuch a height in Canada as to be productive of ſimilar evils to thoſe already ſprung up from it in the United States, or ſimilar to thoſe further ones with which the country is threatened, if no more land were granted by the crown, to any one individual, than a townſhip of ten thouſand acres; or

ceiving that land had riſen beyond its actual value, and perſuaded that it could not riſe higher for ſome years to come, advertiſed for ſale every acre of which he was poſſeſſed, except the farms of Mount Vernon. The event ſhewed how accurate his judgment was. In the cloſe of the year, one of the great land-jobbers, diſappointed in his calculations, was obliged to abſcond; the land trade was ſhaken to its very foundation; bankruptcies ſpread like wildfire from one great city to another, and men that had begun to build palaces found themſelves likely to have no better habitation for a time than the common gaol.

ſhould it be thought that grants of ſuch an extent even opened too wide a field for ſpeculation, certain reſtrictions might be laid upon the grantee; he might be bound to improve his townſhip by a clauſe in the patent, invalidating the ſale of more than a fourth or fifth of it unleſs to actual ſettlers, until a certain number of people ſhould be reſident thereon*. Such a clauſe would effectually prevent the evil; for it is the granting of very extenſive tracts of waſte lands to individuals, without binding them in any way to improve them, which gives riſe to ſpeculation and land-jobbing.

By others it is imagined, that the withholding of clear titles to the lands is a meaſure adopted merely for the purpoſe of preventing a diminution of the inhabitants from taking place by emigration.

Not only townſhips have been granted by certificates of occupation, but alſo numberleſs ſmall portions of land, from one hundred acres upwards, particularly in Upper Canada, to royaliſts and others, who have at different pe-

* The plan of binding every perſon that ſhould take up a townſhip to improve it, by providing a certain number of ſettlers, has not wholly eſcaped the notice of government; for in the licences of occupation, by which each townſhip is allotted, it is ſtipulated, that every perſon ſhall provide forty ſettlers for his townſhip; but as no given time is mentioned for the procuring of theſe ſettlers, the ſtipulation becomes nugatory.

riods

riods emigrated from the United States. Theſe people have all of them improved their ſeveral allotments. By withholding any better title, therefore, than that of a certificate, they are completely tied down to their farms, unleſs, indeed, they think proper to abandon them, together with the fruits of many years labour, without receiving any compenſation whatſoever for ſo doing.

It is not probable, however, that theſe people, if they had a clear title to their lands, would return back to the United States; the royaliſts, who were driven out of the country by the ill treatment of the other inhabitants, certainly would not; nor would the others, who have voluntarilly quitted the country, return, whilſt ſelf-intereſt, which led them originally to come into Canada, operated in favour of their remaining there. It was the proſpect of getting land on advantageous terms which induced them to emigrate; land is ſtill a cheaper article in Canada than in the United States; and as there is much more waſte land in the former, than in the latter country, in proportion to the number of the inhabitants, it will probably continue ſo for a length of time to come. In the United States, at preſent, it is impoſſible to get land without paying for it; and in parts of the country where the ſoil is rich, and where ſome ſettlements are already

made, a tract of land, ſufficient for a moderate farm, is ſcarcely to be procured under hundreds of dollars. In Canada, however, a man has only to make application to government, and on his taking the oath of allegiance, he immediately gets one hundred acres of excellent uncleared land, in the neighbourhood of other ſettlements, gratis; and if able to improve it directly, he can get even a larger quantity. But it is a fact worthy of notice, which baniſhes every ſuſpicion relative to a diminution of the inhabitants taking place by emigrations into the States, that great numbers of people from the States actually emigrate into Canada annually, whilſt none of the Canadians, who have it in their power to diſpoſe of their property, emigrate into the United States, except, indeed, a very few of thoſe who have reſided in the towns.

According to the opinion of others again, it is not for either of the purpoſes already mentioned, that clear titles are withheld to the lands granted by the crown, but for that of binding down to their good behaviour the people of each province, more particularly the Americans that have emigrated from the States lately, who are regarded by many with an eye of ſuſpicion, notwithſtanding they have taken the oaths of allegiance to the crown. It is very unfair, however, to imagine that theſe people

people would be ready to revolt a ſecond time from Great Britain, if they were made ſtill more independent than they are now, merely becauſe they did ſo on a former occaſion, when their liberties and rights as men and as ſubjects of the Britiſh empire were ſo ſhamefully diſregarded; on the contrary, were clear titles granted with the lands beſtowed by the crown on them, and the other ſubjects of the province, inſtead of giving riſe to diſaffection, there is every reaſon to think it would make them ſtill more loyal, and more attached to the Britiſh government, as no invidious diſtinctions could then be drawn between the condition of the landholders in the States and thoſe in Canada. The material rights and liberties of the people would then be full as extenſive in the one country as in the other; and as no poſitive advantage could be gained by a revolt, it is not likely that Americans, of all people in the world the moſt devoted to ſelf-intereſt, would expoſe their perſons and properties in ſuch an attempt.

If, however, the Americans from the States are people that would abuſe ſuch favours from the crown, why were they admitted into the province at all? The government might eaſily have kept them out, by refuſing to them any grants of lands; but at any rate, were it thought expedient to admit them, and were ſuch meaſures

ſures neceſſary to keep them in due ſubjection, it ſeems hard that the ſame meaſures ſhould be adopted in regard to the inhabitants of the province, who ſtood firm to the Britiſh government, even at the time when the people in every other part of the continent revolted.

For whatever reaſon this ſyſtem of not granting unexceptionable titles with the land, which the crown voluntarily beſtows on its faithful ſubjects, has been adopted, one thing appears evident, namely, that it has very conſiderably retarded the improvement of both the provinces; and indeed, as long as it is continued, they muſt both remain very backward countries, compared with any of the adjoining ſtates Were an oppoſite ſyſtem, however, purſued, and the lands granted merely with ſuch reſtrictions as were found abſolutely neceſſary, in order to prevent jobbing, the happy effects of a meaſure of that nature would ſoon become viſible; the face of the country would be quickly meliorated, and it is probable that there would not be any part of North America, where they would, after a ſhort period, be able to boaſt that improvement had taken place more rapidly.

It is very certain, that were the lands granted in this manner, many more people would annually emigrate into Canada from the United States than at preſent; for there are numbers who

who come yearly into the country to "explore it," that return back ſolely becauſe they cannot get lands with an indiſputable title; I have repeatedly met with theſe people myſelf in Upper Canada, and have heard them expreſs the utmoſt diſappointment at not being able to get lands on ſuch terms even for money; I have heard others in the States alſo ſpeak to the ſame purport after they had been in Canada; it is highly probable, moreover, that many of the people, who leave Great Britain and Ireland for America, would then be induced to ſettle in Canada inſtead of the United States, and the Britiſh empire would not, in that caſe, loſe, as it does now, thouſands of valuable citizens every year.

What are the general inducements, may here be aſked, to people to quit Great Britain for the United States? They have been ſummed up by Mr. Cooper *, in his letters publiſhed in 1794, on the ſubject of emigrating to America; and we cannot have recourſe, *on the whole*, to better authority.

"In my mind," he ſays, "the firſt and principal inducement to a perſon to quit England for America is, *the total abſence of anxi-*

* Mr. Cooper, late of Mancheſter, who emigrated to America with all his family, and whoſe authority has been very generally quoted by the Americans who have ſince written on the ſubject of emigration.

"*iety*

" *iety reſpecting the future ſucceſs of a family.*
" There is little fault to find with the govern-
" ment of America, that is, of the United
" States, either in principle or practice. There
" are few taxes to pay, and thoſe are of ac-
" knowledged neceſſity, and moderate in
" amount. There are no animoſities about re-
" ligion, and it is a ſubject about which few
" queſtions are aſked; there are few reſpecting
" political men or political meaſures; the pre-
" ſent irritation of men's minds in Great Bri-
" tain, and the diſcordant ſtate of ſociety on
" political accounts, is not known there.
" The government is the government of the
" people, and for the people. There are no
" tythes nor game laws; and exciſe laws upon
" ſpirits only, and ſimilar to the Britiſh only in
" name. There are no great men of rank, nor
" many of great riches; nor have the rich the
" power of oppreſſing the leſs rich, for poverty
" is almoſt unknown; nor are the ſtreets
" crowded with beggars. You ſee no where
" the diſguſting and melancholy contraſt, ſo
" common in Europe, of vice and filth, and
" rags and wretchedneſs, in the immediate
" neighbourhood of the moſt wanton extrava-
" gance, and the moſt uſeleſs and luxurious pa-
" rade; nor are the common people ſo de-
" praved as in Great Britain. Quarrels are
" uncommon, and boxing matches unknown

" in

" in the ſtreets. There are no military to " keep the people in awe. Robberies are very " rare. All theſe are real advantages; but " great as they are, they do not weigh with " me ſo much as the ſingle conſideration firſt " mentioned."

Any perſon that has travelled generally through the United States muſt acknowledge, that Mr. Cooper has here ſpoken with great partiality; for as to the morality and good order that prevails amongſt the people, he has applied to all of them what only holds true with reſpect to thoſe who live in the moſt improved parts of the country.

He is extremely inaccurate alſo, in repreſenting the people of the States as free from all animoſities about political meaſures; on the contrary, there is no country on the face of the globe, perhaps, where party ſpirit runs higher, where political ſubjects are more frequently the topic of converſation amongſt all claſſes, and where ſuch ſubjects are more frequently the cauſe of rancorous diſputations and laſting differences amongſt the people. I have repeatedly been in towns where one half of the inhabitants would ſcarcely deign to ſpeak to the other half, on account of the difference of their political opinions; and it is ſcarcely poſſible, in any part of the country, to remain for a few hours in a mixed company of men, without

out

out witneſſing ſome acrimonious diſpute from the ſame cauſe.

Let us, however, compare the inducements which he holds out to people in England to leave that country for America, that is, for the United States, with the inducements there would be to ſettle in Canada, under the premiſed ſuppoſition, that the land was there granted in an unexceptionable manner.

From the land being plentiful in Canada, and conſequently at a very low price, but likely to increaſe in value, whilſt in the States, on the contrary, it has riſen to an exorbitant value, beyond which it is not likely to riſe for ſome time to come, there can be no doubt but that a man of moderate property could provide for his family with much more eaſe in Canada than in the United States, as far as land were his object.

In Canada, alſo, there is a much greater opening for young men acquainted with any buſineſs or profeſſion that can be carried on in America, than there is in the United States. The expence of ſettling in Canada would be far leſs alſo than in any one of the States; for in the former country the neceſſaries and conveniencies of life are remarkably cheap, whilſt, on the contrary, in the other they are far dearer than in England; a man therefore would certainly have no greater anxiety about the future

ſucceſs

ſucceſs of a family in Canada than in the United States, and the abſence of this anxiety, according to Mr. Cooper, *is the great inducement to ſettle in the States, which weighs with him more than all other conſiderations put together.*

The taxes of Lower Canada have already been enumerated; they are of acknowledged neceſſity, and much lower in amount and number than thoſe paid in the States.

There are no animoſities in Canada about religion, and people of all perſuaſions are on a perfect equality with each other, except, indeed, it be the proteſtant diſſenters, who may happen to live on lands that were ſubject to tithes under the French government; they have to pay tithes to the Engliſh epiſcopalian clergy; but there is not a diſſenter living on tithe lands, perhaps, in the whole province. The lands granted ſince the conqueſt are not liable to tithes. The Engliſh epiſcopalian clergy are provided for by the crown out of the waſte lands; and all diſſenters have ſimply to pay their own clergy.

There are no game laws in Canada, nor any exciſe laws whatſoever.

As for the obſervation made by Mr. Cooper in reſpect to the military, it is almoſt too futile to deſerve notice. If a ſoldier, however, be an object of terror, the timid man will not find himſelf

himſelf at eaſe in the United States any more than in England, as he will meet with ſoldiers in New York, on Governor's Iſland, at Miffiin Fort near Philadelphia, at the forts on the North River, at Niagara, at Detroit, and at Oſwego, &c. on the lakes, and all through the weſtern country, at the different poſts which were eſtabliſhed by General Wayne.

In every other reſpect, what Mr. Cooper has ſaid of the United States holds good with regard to Canada; nay more, it muſt certainly in addition be allowed by every unprejudiced perſon that has been in both countries, that morality and good order are much more conſpicuous amongſt the Canadians of every deſcription, than the people of the States; drunkenneſs is undoubtedly much leſs common amongſt them, as is gambling, and alſo quarrels.

But independent of theſe inducements to ſettle in Canada, there is ſtill another circumſtance which ought to weigh greatly with every Britiſh emigrant, according to the opinion even of Mr. Cooper himſelf. After adviſing his friends "to go where land is cheap "and fertile, and where it is in a progreſs of "improvement," he recommends them "to "go ſomewhere, if poſſible, *in the neighbourhood "of a few Engliſh*, whoſe ſociety, even in "America, is intereſting to an Engliſh ſet-

"tler,

" tler, who cannot entirely relinquiſh the *me-*
" *moria temporis acti*;" that is, as he particularly mentions in another paſſage, " he " will find their manners and converſation far " more agreeable than thoſe of the Americans," and from being chiefly in their company, he will not be ſo often tormented with the painful reflection, that he has not only left, but abſolutely renounced his native country, and the men whom he once held dear above all others, and united himſelf, in their ſtead, with people whoſe vain boaſts and ignorant aſſertions, however harſh and grating they may ſound to his ears, he muſt liſten to without murmuring.

Now in Canada, particularly in Lower Canada, in the neighbourhood of Quebec and Montreal, an Engliſh ſettler would find himſelf ſurrounded by his countrymen; and although his moderate circumſtances ſhould have induced him to leave England, yet he would not be troubled with the diſagreeable reflection that he had totally renounced his native land, and ſworn allegiance to a foreign power; he would be able to conſider with heartfelt ſatisfaction, that he was living under the protection of the country wherein he had drawn his firſt breath; that he was contributing to her proſperity, and the welfare of many of his countrymen, while he was ameliorating his own fortune.

From a due conſideration of every one of the before menrioned circumſtances, it appears evident to me, that there is no part of America ſo ſuitable to an Engliſh or Iriſh ſettler as the vicinity of Montreal or Quebec in Canada, and within twenty miles of each of theſe places there is ample room for thouſands of additional inhabitants.

I muſt not omit here to give ſome account of a new ſettlement in the neighbourhood of Quebec, which I and my fellow travellers viſited in company with ſome neighbouring gentlemen, as it may in ſome degree tend to confirm the truth of what I have ſaid reſpecting the impolicy of withholding indiſputable titles to the lands lately granted by the crown, and as it may ſerve at the ſame time to ſhew how many eligible ſpots for new ſettlements are to be found in the neighbourhood of this city.

We ſet off from Quebec in calaſhes, and following, with a little deviation only, the courſe of the River St. Charles, arrived on the margin of the lake of the ſame name, about twelve miles diſtant from Quebec.

The River St. Charles flows from the lake into the baſon, near Quebec; at its mouth it is about thirty yards wide, but not navigable for boats, except for a few miles up, owing to the numerous rocks and falls. In the ſpring of

of the year, when it is much ſwollen by floods, rafts have been conducted down the whole way from the lake, but this has not been accompliſhed without great difficulty, ſome danger, and a conſiderable loſs of time in paſſing the different portages. The diſtance from the lake to Quebec being ſo ſhort, land carriage muſt always be preferred to a water conveyance along this river, except it be for timber.

The courſe of the St. Charles is very irregular; in ſome places it appears almoſt ſtagnant, whilſt in others it ſhoots with wonderful impetuoſity over deep beds of rocks. The views upon it are very romantic, particularly in the neighbourhood of Lorette, a village of the Huron Indians, where the river, after falling in a beautiful caſcade over a ledge of rocks, winds through a deep dell, ſhaded on each ſide with tall trees.

The face of the country between Quebec and the lake is extremely pleaſing, and in the neighbourhood of the city, where the ſettlements are numerous, well cultivated; but as you retire from it the ſettlements become fewer and fewer, and the country of courſe appears wilder. From the top of a hill, about half a mile from the lake, which commands a fine view of that and the adjacent country, not more than five or ſix houſes are to be

ſeen, and beyond theſe there is no ſettlement beſide that on Stoneham townſhip, the one under immediate notice.

On arriving at the lake, we found two canoes in waiting for us, and embarked on board.

Lake St. Charles is about four miles and a half in length, and its breadth on an average about three quarters of a mile. It conſiſts of two bodies of water nearly of the ſame ſize; they communicate together by a narrow paſs, through which a ſmart current ſets towards Quebec. The ſcenery along the lower part of the lake is unintereſting, but along the upper part of it the views are highly pictureſque, particularly upon a firſt entrance through the paſs. The lake is here interſperſed with large rocks; and cloſe to the water on one ſide, as far as the eye can reach, rocks and trees appear blended together in the moſt beautiful manner. The ſhores are bold, and richly ornamented with hanging woods; and the head of the lake being concealed from the view by ſeveral little promontories, you are led to imagine that the body of water is far more extenſive than in reality. Towards the upper end the view is terminated by a range of blue hills, which appear at a diſtance, peeping over the tops of the tall trees. When a few ſettlements come to be made

made here, open to the lake, for the land bordering upon it is quite in its natural ſtate, this muſt indeed be a heavenly little ſpot.

The depth of the water in the lake is about eight feet, in ſome places more, in others leſs. The water is clear, and as ſeveral ſmall ſtreams fall into it to ſupply what runs off by the River St. Charles, it is kept conſtantly in a ſtate of circulation; but it is not well taſted, owing as is conceived to the bottom being in ſome parts overgrown with weeds. Prodigious numbers of bull frogs, however, are found about the ſhores, which ſhews that ſprings of good water abound near it, for theſe creatures are never met with but where the water is of a good quality.

At the upper part of the lake we landed, and having proceeded for about half a mile over ſome low ground bare of trees, from being annually flooded on the diſſolution of the ſnow, we ſtruck into the woods. Here a road newly cut ſoon attracted our attention, and following the courſe of it for a mile or two, we at laſt eſpied, through a ſudden opening between the trees, the charming little ſettlement.

The dwelling houſe, a neat boarded little manſion painted white, together with the offices, were ſituated on a ſmall eminence; to the right, at the bottom of the ſlope, ſtood the

barn, the largeſt in all Canada, with a farm yard exactly in the Engliſh ſtyle; behind the barn was laid out a neat garden, at the bottom of which, over a bed of gravel, ran a purling ſtream of the pureſt water, deep enough, except in a very dry ſeaſon, to float a large canoe. A ſmall lawn laid down in graſs appeared in front of the houſe, ornamented with clumps of pines, and in its neighbourhood were about ſixty acres of cleared land. The common method of clearing land in America is to grub up all the bruſhwood and ſmall trees merely, and to cut down the large trees about two feet above the ground: the remaining ſtumps rot in from ſix to ten years, according to the quality of the timber; in the mean time the farmer ploughs between them the beſt way he can, and where they are very numerous he is ſometimes obliged to uſe even the ſpade or the hoe to turn up the ſoil. The lands, however, at this ſettlement had been cleared in a different manner, for the trees and roots had all been grubbed up at once. This mode of proceeding is extremely expenſive, ſo that few of thoſe deſtined to make new ſettlements could afford to adopt it; and, moreover, it has not been accurately proved that it is the moſt profitable one; but the appearance of lands ſo cleared is greatly ſuperior to thoſe cleared in the common method.

In

In another reſpect alſo the lands at this ſettlement had been cleared in a ſuperior manner to what is commonly to be met with in America; for large clumps of trees were left adjoining to the houſe, and each field was encircled with wood, whereby the crops were ſecured from the bad effects of ſtorms. The appearance of cultivated fields thus ſituated, as it were, in the midſt of a foreſt, was inconceivably beautiful.

The economy of this little farm equalled its beauty. The fields, neatly fenced in and furniſhed with handſome gates, were cultivated according to the Norfolk ſyſtem of huſbandry, and had been brought to yield the moſt plentiful crops of every different ſort of grain; the farm yard was filled with as fine cattle as could be ſeen in any country; and the dairy afforded excellent butter, and abundance of good cheeſe.

Beſides the dwelling-houſe before mentioned, there were ſeveral log houſes on different parts of this farm, inhabited by the people who were engaged in clearing the land. All theſe appeared delighted with the ſituation; nor were ſuch of them as had come a ſhort time before from England at all diſpleaſed with the climate; they informed me, that they had enjoyed perfect health from the moment of their landing, and found no inconvenience from

from the intenſe cold of the winter ſeaſon, which appears ſuch an inſuperable objection to many againſt ſettling in Canada.

This ſettlement, together with the townſhip it is ſituated upon, are the property of a clergyman formerly reſident at Quebec. The townſhip is ten miles ſquare, commencing where the moſt remote of the old ſeigniories end, that is, within eighteen miles of the city of Quebec; but though within this ſhort diſtance of a large city, it was almoſt totally unknown until about five or ſix years ago, when the preſent proprietor, with a party of Indians and a few friends, ſet out himſelf to examine the quality of the lands. They proved to be rich; the timber was luxuriant; the face of the country agreeably diverſified with hill and dale, interſperſed with beautiful lakes, and interſected by rivers and mill ſtreams in every direction. Situated alſo within ſix miles of old ſettlements, through which there were eſtabliſhed roads, being convenient to a market at the capital of Canada, and within the reach of ſociety at leaſt as agreeable, if not more ſo, than is to be found in all America, nothing ſeemed wanting to render it an eligible ſpot for a new ſettlement; accordingly the proprietor made application to government; the land was ſurveyed, the townſhip marked out, and it was allotted

allotted to him merely, however, by a certificate of occupation.

Several other gentlemen, charmed with the excellent quality and beautiful diſpoſition of the lands in this part of the country, have taken up adjoining townſhips; but at none of them have any ſettlements been made, nor is it probable that any will be, until the proprietaries get better titles: indeed, it has excited the ſurpriſe of a numerous ſet of people in the province, to ſee even the little ſettlement I have ſpoken of eſtabliſhed on land held under ſuch a tenure.

That unexceptionable titles may be ſpeedily made out to theſe lands is ſincerely to be hoped; for may we not, whenever that meaſure ſhall take place, expect to ſee theſe beautiful provinces, that have ſo long remained almoſt unknown, riſing into general notice? May we not then expect to behold them increaſing rapidly in population, and making haſty ſtrides towards the attainment of that degree of proſperity and conſequence, which their ſoil, climate, and many other natural advantages have ſo eminently qualified them for enjoying? And ſurely the empire at large would be greatly benefitted by ſuch a change in the ſtate of Canada; for as the country increaſed in population, it would increaſe in

riches, and there would then be a proportionably greater demand for Engliſh manufactures; a ſtill greater trade would alſo be carried on then between Canada and the Weſt Indies than at preſent, to the great advantage of both countries *; a circumſtance that would give employment to a greater number of Britiſh ſhips: as Canada alſo increaſed in wealth, it would be enabled to defray the expences of its own government, which at preſent falls ſo heavily upon the people of Great Britain: neither is there reaſon to imagine that Canada, if allowed to attain ſuch a ſtate of proſperity, would be ready to diſunite herſelf from Great Britain, ſuppoſing that Great Britain ſhould remain as powerful as at preſent, and that Canada continued to be governed with mildneſs and wiſdom; for ſhe need but turn towards the United States to be convinced that the great maſs of her people were in the poſſeſſion of as much happineſs

* All thoſe articles of American produce in demand in the Weſt Indies may be had on much better terms in Canada than in the United States; and if the Canadian merchants had ſufficient capitals to enable them to trade thither largely, there can hardly be a doubt but that the people of the Britiſh Weſt Indian iſles would draw their ſupplies from Canada rather than from any other part of America. The few cargoes at preſent ſent from Quebec always command a preference in the Weſt Indian markets over thoſe ſent from any part of the United States.

and

and liberty as thoſe of the neighbouring country; and that whatever ſhe might loſe by expoſing herſelf to the horrors of a ſanguinary war, ſhe could gain no eſſential or immediate advantages whatſoever, by aſſerting her own independence.

END OF THE FIRST VOLUME.